Alexandria University
Faculty of Arts
Institute of Applied Linguistics
and Translation

A Critical Discourse Analysis of the Image of Arabs in the American Press

PhD Thesis
In
Applied Linguistics

Presented By

Amal Ibrahim Shousha

Supervised by

Prof. Zinab Rafaat
Professor of Literature
Faculty of Arts
Alexandria University

Prof. Mohammad Ramzy Radwan
Professor of Linguistics
Faculty of Languages and Translation
Alazahar University

Dr. Shadia El- Soussi
Associate – Professor
Institute of Applied Linguistics
and Translation
Faculty of Arts
Alexandria University
2010
Critical Discourse Analysis of the Image of Arabs

Chapter One

Introduction

This chapter provides an overview of the study. It starts with highlighting the importance of Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) as a linguistic research tool. Then, the problem of research is illustrated followed by a description of the context in which this study has taken place and an explanation of why it is needed. This chapter also offers an account of questions, the objectives, the method of analysis used as well as the limitations of the study. Finally, it offers operational definitions and an overview of the thesis.

Critical Discourse Analysis as a Linguistic Research Tool

Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) has become prominent and influential over recent years. It has appropriated the term critical as a designation of its distinctive character; revealing how language is used for the exercise of socio-political control. According to Blommaert and Bulcaen (2002), discourse which is an opaque power object in modern societies is made more visible and transparent by the critical discourse analysis. As a result, CDA has become a very important research tool which moves beyond a surface-level examination of discourse to show how discourse can produce and hide deep structure relations of power and inequality. The term and its work are clearly defined by Van Dijk (2001: 352):

Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) is a type of discourse analytical research that primarily studies the way social power abuse, dominance, and inequality are enacted, reproduced, and resisted by text and talk in the social and political context. With such dissident research, critical discourse analysts take explicit position, and thus want to understand, expose and ultimately resist social inequality.

To Fairclough (1993: 135), CDA aims to:

systematically explore often opaque relationships of causality and determination between (a) discursive practices, events and texts, and (b) wider social and cultural structures, relations and
processes; to investigate how such practices, events and texts arise out of and are ideologically shaped by relations of power and struggles over power; and to explore how the opacity of these relationships between discourse and society is itself a factor securing power and hegemony.

Power can be exercised in discourse and over discourse especially in the relations between the media and politics. In the power over discourse issue which is a matter of access and which is best exemplified in media, powerful politicians have more access than less powerful ones while most people have no access whatever. In addition, certain powerful politicians are cited as sources and are subjects for interviews while others are not. Similarly, relating the previously mentioned idea to this research, writers in the press have the opportunity/ freedom to choose the topic or event to be tackled, the angle from which it is illustrated and the point/s of view to be highlighted or mitigated.

To Widdowson (2004:158), CDA exposes and resists the misuse of power in text and talk: “CDA, as its proponents have always insisted, is an approach to discourse analysis that is ideological in intent. It is committed to the cause of social justice and its purpose is to expose exploitation and the abuse of power.” CDA in this sense has a social function which reveals and tries to mend the social disorders with the effect of its interpretation of discourse on readers: “What is distinctive about CDA is both that it intervenes on the side of dominated and oppressed groups and against dominating groups and that it openly declares the emancipatory interests that motivate it.” (Fairclough and Wodak: 1997, 259) CDA makes proposals for change and suggests corrections to particular discourses (Toolan in Blommaert and Bulcaen: 2002) Topics such as ideology, inequality and power, figure prominently in this critical paradigm. Its main concerns are language/ discourse/ speech and social structure.

CDA of the media in general and the press in particular assumes that news is a representation of events endorsing values that are impeded in the structures of the linguistic choices that reporters make. Therefore, media have a great impact on our beliefs, attitudes and viewpoints. Fairclough (1995: 2) assured that mass media have the power to “influence knowledge, beliefs, values, social relations, and social identities. A signifying power (the power to represent things in particular ways) which is largely a matter of how language is used.” Ross (2002: 3) also stated "Media accounts constitute an increasingly important source of citizen knowledge about public affairs and international issues and contribute significantly to the social
construction of reality." Readers are affected by the news frames which “influence how people think and understand the world around them, and contribute to the formation of stereotypes, judgments, and decisions.” (Pan & Kosicki in Ross: 4) Similarly, Nacos and Reyna (2002: 2) argued: "The media tend to report the news along explanatory frames that cue the reader, listener, and viewer to put events, issues, problems, and people into contextual frameworks of reference." As a result, CDA of the press is especially important in this research as it shows how Arabs are portrayed.

**The Problem of Research**

Arabs were portrayed in negative light in the media long before the attacks of September 11, 2001 on the World Trade Center which gave news organizations a giant story to cover. An overwhelming majority of the American public turned to their newspapers and magazines for information and explanations relating to the attacks. Arabs who replaced other minorities and ethnic groups e.g. blacks and Jews as subjects of the discourse of the press before the events were considered the suspected doers of these events. The current study seeks to explore the effect of the September 11, 2001 events on the old portrayed image of Arabs by the critical analysis of the discourse of specified articles published in Newsweek and The Washington Post immediately after the events to see if the image has changed or remained as it was.

**The need for the study**

Many researches were conducted in the field of CDA tackling the image of Arabs before and after the events. However, the field of CDA requires more concrete case studies and analytical researches provided by this research. This study bears a different dimension as it analyzes the discourse of two different prestigious press mediums; a newspaper and a magazine, specifies a different period for analysis and uses a different linguistic model in the analysis of the specified articles.

**Questions of the Study**

The main question of research is: what is the image portrayed of Arabs in the American press after the events of September 11 2001? In order to answer this question, the following (sub) questions should be addressed as well:

1. What is the image of Arabs resulting from the analysis of the content of fourteen specified articles of Newsweek and The Washington Post?
2. What is the portrayed image of Arabs resulting from the critical analysis of the discourse of three of the fourteen articles previously mentioned in N.1?

3. What is the portrayed image of Arabs in the three articles of N.2 resulting from the impressionistic reading of a group of readers?

Answers to the above three questions would formulate the final image of Arabs.

**Objectives of the study**

This study aims to achieve the following:

1. Linguistically, to find out the language features used in the portrayal of Arabs and their effect on this image: the textual structures of news content, the choice and combination of words, the syntactic structures and rhetorical features used to identify latent ideology and relationships of power.

2. Socially, to unveil some of the misconceptions of the image of Arabs and suggest some modifications, if needed, in the discourse used to portray them.

**Significance of the study**

1. This study shows the effect of 11 September, 2001 events on the portrayed image of Arabs in the American press.

2. It proves how the ideologies of writers affect the picture of the groups or people portrayed.

3. It provides a linguistic framework for the critical discourse analysis of the press.

4. It shows the relationship between analytical reading and impressionistic reading.

**Design of the study**

This study is a critical discourse analysis study involving selected articles from *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post*.

**Subjects chosen**

Selected articles from *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post* are subjected to analysis as they are among the prestigious press with wide circulation and various subjects. A group of readers were asked to read three of the specified articles.
Instruments of the study

1. Concordance Computer Program
2. Content analysis checklist
3. CDA checklist
4. Readers’ checklist

Procedures of the study

The following four stages of analysis are carried out:

1. Archive search
2. Concordance analysis
3. Content analysis
4. Critical Discourse Analysis

The theoretical and analytical frameworks of this study are derived from various CDA theories and models of analysis mainly from Van Dijk’s model of racism in discourse to uncover how language works in texts to produce meanings that give specific ideological representation of Arabs. Results of the analysis are compared quantitatively in tables and qualitatively in order to specify the Arab image.

Limitations of the Study

This study is restricted to:

1. The specified periods: Periods I, II, III.
2. The specified articles: twenty- five articles subjected to different methods of linguistic analysis.
3. The linguistic methods of analysis: Concordance analysis, Content analysis, Critical Discourse Analysis.

Hypotheses

Below are the hypotheses of the study:
1. If the 11\textsuperscript{th} of September events have a positive impact on the image of Arabs, what are the linguistic features used to achieve this positive image?

2. If these events have a negative impact on the image of Arabs, what are the linguistic features used to achieve this negative image?

\textbf{Operational Definitions}

The following are the operational definitions of research.

\textit{The Content Analysis Theory/technique}

Berelson (2000:204) gave a clear definition of content analysis as: "a research technique for the objective, systematic, and quantitative description of the manifest content of communication." Content analysis is applied to the syntactic and semantic features of language in a given body of content and is characterized by being objective, systematic and quantitative.

The steps to conduct a content analysis study, according to Berelson (2000), are:

a. A full and precise statement of a problem;

b. The formulation of appropriate hypotheses for investigation;

c. The translation of the hypotheses into categories;

d. The actual analysis of the chosen content for the frequency of occurrence of signs for each category;

e. Quantification of the results that might prove, adapt or add to the suggested hypotheses "even at a late stage in the design of a content analysis study, ideas may emerge from careful scrutiny of the content and add their contribution to the final results."(Berelson:208)

Berelson stressed important points to take into consideration while conducting this content analysis study:

a. "content analysis proceeds in terms of what is said, and not in terms of why- the-content- is-like- that (e.g., "appeals" or "responses) (p.203)

b. Categories should be clearly formulated and well-adapted to the problem and to the content.

c. Denotative communication materials are preferred rather than relatively connotative materials for content analysis.
d. "Content analysis should be undertaken only when relative frequencies of content categories are relevant to the problem at hand." (p.205)

e. The analytic categories can be equally described in numerical values, percentages or quantitative words (e.g. more, always, increase or often). However, the use of quantitative words can be less exact and precise.

f. Objectivity in content analysis means: "the categories of analysis should be defined so precisely that different analysts can apply them to the same body of content and secure the same results." (p.203)

The main difference between the content analysis and CDA done in this research is that the content analysis is confined to what is said or written and not why the content is like that (Berelson: 2000) which is the goal of the CDA. The content analysis provides important insights to the CDA to follow.

Arab/s

The word “Arab” as an adjective is defined in The Cambridge Learner's Dictionary as "Relating or belonging to the people of the Middle East or North Africa whose families came from Arabia in the past Arab countries." Therefore, Arabs are people coming from the Middle East or North Africa. As a noun, it is also used interchangeably with Muslims although not all Muslims are Arabs and not all Arabs are Muslims. In this research, Arabs are considered as an aggregate group not as individuals. Special notorious figures and Arab leaders, e.g Bin Laden, Sadam Hussein, Yasir Arafat are beyond the scope of this research as they do not represent all Arabs. The concentration will be on the parts of the articles that Arabs’ picture, circumstances, conditions and world are described explicitly or implicitly.

Ideology

Everything that we say or write has an ideological concept: "language is not a clear window, but a refracting, structuring medium." (Fowler in Richardson: 2004, 53). Ideology is "a systematic body of ideas, organized from a particular point of view." (Hodge and Kress: 1993, 6). Ideology is the value systems and sets of beliefs shared by social groups and can be shown from specific linguistic practices in texts. Language reflects and constructs ideology. (Simpson: 1995, 5-6) Ideologies are "particular ways of representing and constructing society which reproduce unequal relations of power, relations of domination and exploitation." (Fairclough and Wodak: 1997, 275)
One of the aims of the CDA is to reveal hidden ideologies as manifested in the language used and hence the ideas conveyed to the reader or listener. Ideology is tied up with the relations of power and control in society:

I understand ideology as" meaning in the service of power." (Thomson, 1984, 1990) – Ideologies are propositions that generally figure as implicit assumptions in texts, which contribute to producing or reproducing unequal relations of power, relations of domination. They may be implicit, for instance, in the presuppositions (taken – for – granted assumptions) of texts. (Fairclough: 2004,14).

Ideology is omnipresent in texts. Ideology to Fowler (1996) could be manifested from:

1- Observable and well- described linguistic forms such as vocabulary structure and the structure of the clause.

2- Implicit meanings which do not have direct surface structure representation e.g. metaphor.

If the ideologies presented are those of the powerful groups in society, the ideologies are dominant ideologies.(Simpson:1995,5) Ideologies are "assumptions which are built into practices which sustain relations of domination, usually in a covert way." (Fairclough: 2004, 112) Ideologies are implicit; they attach to key words which evoke but leave implicit sets of ideological assumptions. The idea/s which the writer presupposes from the very beginning shows his ideology/ies. In addition, the type of discourse/s used and the language associated are significant in showing ideology: "Both selections amongst available discourses and selection of particular ways of articulating them together are likely to be ideologically significant choices." (Fairclough: 2004, 102) Text analysis is not enough in analyzing or understanding ideological practices; reception, interpretation and social effects of texts should also be considered (Fairclough and Wodak: 1997). Ideologies in texts are analyzed not for the sake of analysis itself but as a way of changing these practices in language as a manifestation of the beliefs of the dominant groups in societies as "Ideologies are often false or ungrounded construction of society." (Fairclough and Wodak: 1997, 275)

Ideologies in this research mean the writer’s ideas or beliefs reflected from his choice of words, syntactic structures…etc. Disclaimers are one of the semantic maneuvers / techniques
used to show the objectivity and to hide the ideologies of the writer; therefore, they are of paramount importance to this research. The use of disclaimers means presenting an idea as something positive and then rejecting it by the use of terms such as “but” and “however” in the second sentence e.g. (I have many Arab friends, but…). Disclaimers are used for the following functions:

a. Apparent empathy: the speaker seems to show positive feelings about a group which is followed by "but" and a statement that implies something negative about them.

b. Apparent negation: it begins by denying a negative self-characteristic but continues negatively about the group.

Van Dijk (2000) provides a useful classification of disclaimers into:

a. Apparent denial (e.g. I’m not a racist, but….)

b. Apparent concession (e.g. Not all immigrants are criminals, but…..”

c. Apparent empathy (e.g. They have a lot of difficulties in their country, but ….”

d. Apparent ignorance (e.g. I don’t know, but….)

e. Apparent excuse (e.g. I am sorry, but….)

f. Reversal (e.g. It is us who are being discriminated against).

g. Transfer (e.g. I have no problem with them, but the citizens…)

**Modality**

Modality refers to "the way in which a text can express attitude towards a situation, and is usually realized in the use of modal verbs (can, will, shall, may, must, could, would, should, might); and in the use of adverbs such as possibly, likely." (Reah: 2002, 91). It is also defined by Fowler (Language in the News, 85) as a "comment or attitude, obviously by definition ascribable to the source of the text, and explicit or implicit in the linguistic stance taken by the speaker/writer." The use of modal verbs and the choice of adverbs allow the writer to present opinion and speculation. The modal verbs "might" and "can" express tentative possibility, something that is possible but unlikely: this choice implies doubt. Adverbials convey the speaker's comment on what he or she is saying/writing. The sentence adverbials could be words e.g. falsely; phrases e.g. in fact or clauses e.g. it is doubtful. They convey the speaker's comment on what he or she is saying/writing. In addition, modal adjectives are used e.g. unlikely.
Modality which is a comment from the writer can be classified into *four* types as follows:

1- **Truth** which is normally expressed without a modal verb. However, the use of will, could, might show the prediction of the degree of likelihood of an event according to a scale from absolute confidence, less certainty… etc which are reflected from the modals used.

2- **Obligation** (must, should, ought to)

3- **Permission** (can, may)

4- **Desirability** which shows the writer's view points more than the other three types of comment by the use of adverbs and adjectives (e.g. barmy, right). This type of comment is common in editorials

Modals can be classified mainly into *two* kinds: subject – oriented modals and discourse-oriented modals. The semantic distinction between the two is that the first refers to "the ability or willingness of the subject of the sentence and that it is this that indicates the action, while the discourse oriented modals relate to the action of the speaker in giving permission, making a promise or laying an obligation." (Palmer: 1979, 35) For example, "can", "will" and "should" are subject-oriented modals whereas "may", "shall", and "must" are discourse-oriented ones.

Last but not least, modality or the use of modals is subjective; it shows the attitude of the writer as it "relates to an inference by the speaker and is not simply concerned with "objective" verifiability in the light of knowledge." (Palmer: 1979, 3)

Modality in this research is a reflection of the writer's ideas and attitudes. Therefore, they are analyzed to show the writers' ideologies and their effect on the portrayed image of Arabs.

**Nominalization**

In nominalization, a noun is derived from a verb or adjective and acts as a noun: "processes are realized by nouns rather than verb phrases" (Hillier: 2004, 43). There is deletion for significance and the deleted are the participants which have significance showing the writer's viewpoints regarding the topic. This deletion has mystification and reification. It is a way of evading responsibility manipulated by the writer; it is as if the action happened by itself and no one is responsible for it. By reification, processes and qualities assume the status of things. As an example for nominalization, all the events related to the poor are nominalized or in the passive mode as if they happen by themselves and no one is responsible for their misery :"when a process is nominalized, some or all of it participants are omitted that is why the poor don't figure
explicitly in "Hunger", "Violence" and so forth …. A lot of nominalizations in a text …make it very abstract and distant from concrete events and situations.” (Fairclough: 2004, 112) Ideologies of the writers can be easily shown from their use of nominalization with specific events / actions rather than others, provided that the context is considered. Contextualization which is a matter of knowledge, experience and intuition produces meaning out of nominalization and any language structure used.

The Transitivity Model

The transitivity pattern is a critical linguistic technique used in the analysis of a variety of media texts. It is defined by Simpson (1995:104) as:

…a popular part of the analytic toolkit of work within the critical linguistics tradition. It has been employed to uncover how certain meanings are foregrounded while others are suppressed or obfuscated. In this way, the transitivity model provides one means of investigating how a reader's or listener's perception of the meaning of a text is pushed in a particular direction and how the linguistic structure of a text effectively encodes a particular "world–view". This world-view will, of course, be that of the producer(s) of the text.

He proposed a very important question as the basis of a transitivity analysis: who or what does what to whom or what? The attitude of the writer governs the transitivity structure and the lexical selections made. For example, in the transitivity pattern for event processes, an animate or inanimate agency can be used. The verb process itself can be active, passive with agent or passive with a deleted agent. The use of the passive with the agent deleted, to Simpson, is one of the features of transitivity which is frequently presented as a manifestation of ideological practice: "…the choice whether to include or omit agency from a process constitutes an important part of message construction." (Simpson: 94) The omission of the agent shifts attention away from who did the action to whom; a linguistic technique that can show the political orientation of the newspaper or magazine: "Texts are never regarded as neutral, value-free chunks of language; rather they are viewed as embodiments of a host of institutional and political discursive practices." (Simpson: 106)

Furthermore, Simpson stressed the idea that we have to decide from the very beginning
whether the passive is used as a requirement of a certain register such as the writing of scientific reports or simply as an elegant variation for an ideological purpose. In a word, the analysis of the transitivity pattern helps to show the ideological aspects or points of view which are encoded in the grammatical structures used in texts.

The transitivity model is part of the ideational function of discourse and it is a fundamental and powerful semantic tool. This model is not restricted to whether the verb is transitive or intransitive; it takes object or not. It has a broader view which highlights the differences of meaning depending on the differences in types of verbs and clauses. This model focuses on the idea that the same event can be represented in different ways thus representing and indicating points of view which are ideologically significant in the newspaper analysis. The three important constituents of the sentence are considered to reach the ultimate goal of the transitivity model. They are:

1- Predicate (verb and adjective)
2- Participants (agent and patient)
3- Circumstances (time and place of the event)

Responsible agency is associated with grammatical subject and initial position. This means that ideological monitored opinions about responsibility for socially positive or negative acts may be differentially expressed in different syntactic forms. Negative properties attributed to minorities may be enhanced by focusing on their responsible agency (Hamliton and Trolier, 1986) In that case, minorities will tend to be subject and topic of sentences. The same is true for the positive actions. Conversely, the agency of in-group members who engage in negative actions will be syntactically played down by the use of passive sentences, and their role may be wholly dissimulated by agent-less passives or nominalization. In this research, classification and analysis of sentences into active or passive (with or without agent) is very significant as their usage either lays or evades the responsibility from the doers of action reflecting the author’s ideology and point of view.

**Metaphor**

A metaphor is defined as “a rhetorical figurative expression of similarity or dissimilarity in which a direct, non literal substitution of identity is made between one thing and another”(Myers and Simms:1989, 178). It has different kinds: noun metaphor, verb metaphor, preposition metaphor, adjectival metaphor and adverbial metaphor. The metaphor is specially analyzed in the articles as it is ideologically potent reflecting the viewpoints of the writer towards the research’s topic.
An overview of the study

This study is divided into five chapters. The following chapters are:

**Chapter Two: Literature Review**

This chapter includes a survey of previous works related to the subject matter and the linguistic area (manner) of the research including: works analyzing the image of Arabs, the press language features, and the various linguistic models of analysis as manipulated by prominent linguists.

**Chapter Three: Research Methodology**

It includes a detailed explanation of the subject population, procedures, timelines, objectives, limitation, instruments, and the data collection. It also provides a report on the criteria for text selection and the methods of analysis used.

**Chapter Four: Results and Discussion**

It presents the results of the study and offers a discussion of the results obtained. As for the results section, it contains the results of the analysis which will detail and justify the conclusion. As for the discussion section, it includes the researcher’s discussion of the results with respect to the original question and the consequence of the results.

**Chapter Five: Summary and Conclusion**

It provides the summary, conclusions and recommendations of the study.
The present chapter is divided into three main sections: background, linguistic theories of prominent linguists and previous research works. The background illustrates the criteria of journalistic writing and the Arab picture in the American media before and after the events of 9/11, 2001 as illustrated in the previous researches. This picture provides helpful insights that are traced in the present research. As for the theoretical part, it includes various models of linguistic analysis by various prominent linguists. Lastly, the previous works section provides CDA techniques used in the analysis of press texts towards identifying the image of Arabs. The importance of these works stems from the fact that they provide concrete examples of how the previous models of linguistic analysis illustrated in the theories section could be put in practice in the analysis of the press language and how valuable results could be reached accordingly.

1- Background

Before reviewing the field of CDA and its related studies, the researcher found it of importance to highlight in brief the criteria of journalistic writing as the selected articles for analysis are taken from both a magazine and a newspaper and represent the journalistic genre. In addition, it was of necessity to illustrate how Arabs were presented in the media before 1967 till after the events of 9/11, 2001 so that the results of the analysis of the researcher could be compared.

1. Criteria of Journalistic Writing

Merrill et al. (1994) as well as Bell (1991) are very interesting books for both the content and language of news media. Firstly, Merrill et al. (1994) is of paramount importance for anyone who is interested in learning the different aspects of mass media: newspapers, books, magazines, radio, television, movies and advertising. It tackles in detail, in a simple language, important issues such as types of media and their functions for the society and the individual; the impact of mass media messages; the difference between magazines, journals and books; newspaper operation; the elements of news; the criticism against media and finally media ethics.

Mass media comprise three main types: print media, film media and electronic media. Our main concern in this research is the printed media and especially with newspapers and magazines whose main functions are the news, the analysis and the entertainment of the public.

What is news? How do journalists choose the events to cover? These are all important questions that Merrill answers. The elements of news are timeliness, conflict, consequence, human interest, novelty, prominence, proximity, speed, accuracy, objectivity, fairness and finally
completeness. Importantly still, objectivity means "Like doctors and lawyers who sometimes must deal with patients and clients they dislike, journalists often cover individuals for whom they have little sympathy or empathy. That's acceptable. What is not acceptable is when the subject of the story or the reader of the story can detect the reporter's attitude. " (p.125). This definition of objectivity as being fair and detached forms the basis against which journalists in this research are judged.

Furthermore, Merrill illustrated some positive and negative characteristics of (some) mass communicators. As for their positive characteristics: "...they have a facility with words, that they are usually forceful, dynamic personalities that they manifest a certain social interest" (p.30) On the other hand, among their negative ones: "...they often seem to have some bias that it is hard to keep hidden, that they are often ideologues or true believers, that they are somewhat self-possessed... expose other to their information, ideas and opinions."(p .30) What is more important and very relevant to the ideas discussed in this research is that journalists (reporters) lack sufficient knowledge regarding foreign affairs, and geographical and historical knowledge. They "...have what might be called Machiavellian (ends – justifying – means) ethics." (p .31)

Another important function of media is propaganda. Journalistic writers are propagandists in the sense that they "propagate" or spread their own biases and opinions – attempting (intentionally) to affect the attitudes and actions of their audiences. A large number of journalists, including the so-called "straight news" reporters, indulge in propaganda if they intend to lead, influence or sway their audiences in certain predetermined ways."(p.37) The following propaganda techniques are used by journalists to achieve the above results (the desired effect):

- a. creation of stereotypes
- b. Presentation of opinion as fact
- c. Speaking through sources
- d. Biased attribution
- e. Information selection
- f. News management
- g. Use of labels
- h. Vague authority
i. Selective factuality

j. One person cross – selection

k. The not - available ploy ( pp. 37 -39)

Another important effect of mass media, to be added, is its accumulative effect: "Repetition and accumulation of media messages can be a powerful tool in the hands of a skilled media practitioner. The device is often used by advertisers, propagandists and political leaders." (p.55) The effect of repetition is great to the extent that "…our view of reality can be biased by the media's agenda – setting. Certain political positions, religious views, opinions and ideas can be repeated and given prominence in the media: others can be neglected or minimized." (p.90) The abovementioned great impact of language use on thinking and therefore on acting which forms the basis of general semantics by Alfred Korzybsk is also illustrated by Merrill. One of the basic principles of general semantics closely related to this research is "Arab A is not Arab B" which means "Members of the same group, race, religion, and so forth are discrete individuals; they are not the same. Thinking in stereotypes should be avoided". (p.42) This principle contradicts one of the techniques used by propagandists which is the creation of stereotypes previously mentioned. Therefore, the journalist should be moderate, analytical and present each case separately without over generalizations.

Magazines are classified into two main types: general and specific. Beneath this classification, magazines can be classified into four major categories: "trade magazines, little magazines, academic journals, and the mere popular consumer magazines." (p.164) What distinguishes magazines from newspapers and books according to Merrill is:

Magazines, neither as fleeting as newspapers nor as permanent as books, fill an important print void. News papers are rapid, temporary publications. Except for the occasional multipart series or thoroughly researched "think pieces", they give us hastily gathered information with only as much depth as deadlines allow, and they are usually discarded within 24 hours of publication ... Magazines can deal with important issues far more quickly than a book and in much greater depth than newspaper. And when a magazine chooses to stick with an issue over a period of time, it can have a powerful, cumulative impact (p. 157)
One of the great differences between magazines and other media types is that "unlike other media that rely on staff personnel for stories and messages, magazines depend on outside writers, for the bulk of their material ". (p. 164)

As for the newspaper operation and organizational structure, they are as follows: " The publisher (who also may be the paper's editor) supervises all operations of the newspaper, which has five departments or divisions: advertising which sells ads; editorial, which produces the news; production, which prints the paper; circulation, which distributes it and business, which handles administrative tasks " (p.117)

Too much criticism is directed towards mass media: "Critics charge press media with being too big, too negative, inaccurate, unfair, biased and arrogant." ( p. 341)  This criticism is based on the fact that the message that is sent by some writers might lose some of its information due to various barriers:" Ideology, politics, economics, religion, semantics and differing language all get mixed up with widely varying cultural values and traditions." (p.16) Both the sender and receiver of the information should know each other very well for better understanding and communication. A communicator, whether a reporter or an editor, is governed and free at one and the same time. He is governed by the rules, values, policy of the institution in which he works as well as those of his country's. In addition, other personal factors also interfere: "...peer pressure and the tendency to mimic what other media are doing, the pressure of wanting promotion or salary increases and the desire not to stray too far outside the medium's public image or the public's expectations." (p.27) Communicators, on the other hand, are free to choose the topic that they want to cover, its form and the time of its publication. As a result of this freedom, journalism is sometimes described as subjective because journalists decide what to put and what to leave out in a story "... journalism is a subjective enterprise in spite of the loyalty many journalists have to objectivity." (p. 40)

However, newspapers and magazines have a great role to play and responsibility to shoulder in the achievement of their desired effects: "Newspapers and magazines have to grab our attention with good writing and valuable information, or we'll keep flipping pages". (p.71)

It is by the application of the rules of ethics that the journalist can perform his role effectively. However, ethics is a broad term that imposes a certain application of good values on one's life in general and work in particular. Codes of ethics are " ...truth and accuracy and a concern for fairness and good taste "(p.383) In a word, journalists should be "...truthful, unbiased, full and fair." (p. 377)
Secondly, the quoting technique in Bell (1991) needs to be highlighted. The indirect quoting, to Bell, is the norm in news writing “direct quotation is the exception not the rule in news stories. Predominantly, journalists turn what their sources say into indirect speech.” (p. 209) Direct quotes are used according to Bell (pp. 208-209) to serve the following functions:

1. Put the journalist in control of focusing the story, able to combine information and wordings from scattered parts of an interview.
2. Present incontrovertible facts as they are the newsmaker’s own words.
3. Distance and disown, absolve the journalist from what the sources said.
4. Add to the story the flavor of the newsmaker’s own words.

The above ideas are significant in formulating our perceptions of the importance of media and the role that it plays in forming stereotypes. In addition, they form the basis against which the objectivity or subjectivity of the journalists of the analyzed articles are measured based on Merril’s description of the journalists' duties and Bell’s ideas as regards to the use of the quoting technique.

2. The Image of Arabs in the American Media

The following literature exhibits the image of Arabs before 1967 till after the events of 9/11, 2001 in the various forms of media including T.V., cinema, and the printed media, the causes of this image and its consequences.

Ghareeb (1983) is a very valuable book which provides in addition to others the historical background of the portrayal of Arabs in the American mass media before 9/11; an important image that is compared to the American media's portrayal of Arabs after 9/11. This book magnifies the Arab stereotype and image portrayed in the American media as a first step towards its change. It is regarded as a call for those who are responsible for the formation of the American public attitudes to change their attitudes towards Arabs and Arab countries and hence provide a more fair and balanced depiction. This book encompasses four important articles two of which were written by Ghareeb himself: "Imbalance in the American Media", and "A Renewed Look at American Coverage of the Arabs: Towards a Better Understanding?” The third and important article was written by a specialist in the analysis of the Arab image in TV programs and films, Shaheen, entitled "The image of the Arabs on American Television". The fourth article is written by Suleiman entitled "The effect of American Perceptions of Arabs on Middle East Issues". All the previously mentioned articles focused on important aspects related
to the depiction of Arabs in the American media e.g. the media's bias against Arabs, Arab stereotypes; causes and results.

To start with, media played an essential role in the portrayal of Arabs as "... people's perceptions about fellow-Americans around the country and people around the world are equally, and perhaps even more so, affected by information provided by the mass media." (Nacos and Reyna 2002: 2). To El-Farra (1996), "The word Arabs reduces individuals and countries to a distinct target, open to stereotypes and bias"

Arabs are always stereotyped in the various forms of the Western media: "Today's most obvious stereotype is that of the Arab. It is magnified and given credence around the clock through television programs, motion pictures, novels, newspapers, and even comic books" (Shaheen: 1985: 161). Shaheen also assured that Arabs are portrayed "as terrorists, their society as violent, and their religion- Islam, as radical." (p. 162). To Lamb (1986), the establishment of Arab stereotypes encourages people to react and behave in a manner that is both judgmental and biased. "Simply because he does seem so different to us – in dress, religion, language, culture- the Arab consistently has been judged by a double standard in the West". Shaheen (1985) reassures the same idea by stating that the reason behind the Arab stereotypes is that Arabs are different in their lifestyle, traditions and beliefs.

Arabs are stereotyped into four primary types in the American media as "wealthy", "barbaric and uncultured.", "sex maniacs", and "revel in acts of terrorism" (Shaheen as quoted in Karim 2002,110). To Ghareeb (1983), the Arab image portrayed is not the real image, it is "a distorted picture of the people, cultures and politics of the Arab countries" (p. xvi). He traced the Arab image by quoting Alfred Lilienthal's comment for good: "The Arabs were thought of in terms of pyramids, camels, dancing girls and perhaps, oil" (p.6). Ghareeb assured that "Most Americans picture Arabs as backward, scheming, fanatic terrorists who are dirty, dishonest, oversexed and corrupt." Since 1967, another dimension was added to the Arab image, to Ghareeb: "bubbling, cowardly Arab" (p.7). Then, this image was replaced by an "Arab terrorist" after the Palestinian movement. After the 1973 war and the oil embargo, Arabs were described as "super–rich Arab sheikh controlling world oil." and as "greedy, grasping, crooked Arab, intent on undermining the American economy .... Cadillacs and oil rigs have supplanted the camels, palm trees and harems of the past." (Ghareeb, pp.159-60). Lamb (1986) also argued that "Because of Israel's popularity in the West and because of Gamal Abdel Nasser's shrill rhetoric about Arab nationalism was perceived as a threat to the West, they [Arabs] became the villains,
warlike and untrustworthy. And with the oil embargo of 1973 they became the enemy." Ghareeb (1983) assured "Arabs are portrayed as either desert-dwelling Bedouins or Millionaires" (p.22). He further added: "The image of the Arab is either that of a terrorist, a Bedouin riding a camel, a murderer, or someone who is totally incompetent in the modern world." (p.25)

To Lamb (1986), the West sees the Arab as "a millionaire, a terrorist, a camel herder or a refugee, but not as a real human being." Shaheen (1985) assured "we see Arabs as billionaires, bombers, or belly dancers-villains of choice." However, in the 1980s, to Ghareeb (1983), the media moved towards a more balanced coverage of Arabs reflected in the quality and quantity of the Arab issues covered which was attributed to the October war, the oil embargo, the growing interaction between Americans and Arabs economically and culturally and the change in the image of Israel.

Generally speaking, to Shaheen (1985) and Ghareeb (1983), all media types portrayed Arabs in a negative manner. In detail, Shaheen started with definitions of Arabs in dictionaries and thesauruses as they are very important in the children's first encounter of information about Arabs and their perceived image. "Arabs is defined to mean: "Vagabond", "Vagrant", "tramp" or "bum". An Oxford Children's Reference Library, the Arab World, asks, "What is an Arab?" The author gives several answers: "The baggy–trousered workman asleep on the corner of the pavement and not bothered at all whether he finishes his work today, tomorrow, or never. A peasant ... who rides a donkey, while his wife, in a long black robe, walks behinds carrying the bundles." Concludes the author: All these people are Arabs."(p.329) In American films, to Shaheen, Arabs are portrayed as "fabulously wealthy", "barbaric" and backward", "sex maniacs with a penchant for western women." (pp.327-28). Ghareeb also added T.V. to the list "Television has been equally guilty of perpetuating a negative image of the Arabs." (p.158). All other forms of media channels, to Shaheen and Ghareeb, including editorials, cartoons, comic strips, comic books, colleges, school textbooks, magazines, and newspapers were using the same stereotype of Arabs. Ghareeb asserted "News programs and documentaries have also taken a biased approach to handling Middle East issues .... In the press, cartoons, editorials, analytical pieces and news stories alike have often expressed an anti-Arab or pro-Israeli bias. Cartoons ... have projected a very negative image of the Arabs."

To Suleiman (1983), Arabs were portrayed as "fanatical, ignorant and dangerous" (p. 338). They are either very rich or very poor:"The fabulously rich Arabs squander their wealth, we are told, on consumer products and the leisure, industry, gambling, wild parties, as well as
"stupid" acts of generosity, like using a Rolls Royce in London for two days and giving it to the chauffeur as they reach the airport to leave the country. As for the poverty-stricken Arabs, i.e., allegedly most of the population are, these are believed to be denied the benefits of their countries' fabulous wealth by rulers who are despotic, corrupt, vicious and/or uncaring?". (p. 339) Arab regimes are also described as "... democratic and/or unstable and, therefore, they are undesirable and/or unreliable allies for the West and for the United States in particular." (Suleiman: 339). Hollywood movies presented an image of the Arab, to Suleiman, as "liar and a cheat, one who cannot be trusted. He is, furthermore, dirty and immoral, i.e., does not subscribe to Western codes of morality." (p. 339)

Arabs and Muslims are always grouped together and the Arab nations are presented as one whole although they differ in their population and their annual income. This overgeneralization to Abourezk and Ghareeb (1983) resulted in injustice to Arabs and Muslims alike. Ghareeb (1983) assured "Not all Muslims are Arabs and not all Arabs are Muslims. The Arabs do not number more than 12 percent of the world's Muslims." (p.161)

Although Arabs replaced the Jews as objects of stereotypes, the American culture is influenced by the Israeli stereotypes of the Arab. Jit Rikhye and John Volkmar in Shaheen (1985:172) stated that Arabs are "...overly emotional, uneducated and still living in the Middle Ages, untrustworthy, [and that they] are all desert sheiks who are avaricious, oversexed, blood thirsty and dictatorial." Shaheen also quoted Jeffrey St. John's perception of the Arab world: "To Americans, Jews or Gentile, the Arab world is an illiterate, dirty and impoverished part of the globe." (1985: 172).

To Geyer, Ghareeb, Shaheen (1983) and Lamb (1986), Arabs are different from their stereotypes and there was a call to change this image long before 11 September events if the American media wants to preserve its long established commitment to fairness. Geyer assures that Arabs are different from their stereotypes: "... the Arab world was not at all made up of those stereotypes of lascivious sheikhs, doe-eyed women in flowing black robes with unrequited passions, and corrupt and/or revolutionary leaders." (p. vii) Lamb (1986) assured that the Arab character is totally different from what is portrayed:

The great majority of Arabs have never seen oil well or ridden a camel. Statistically, they are poor not rich, farmers not entrepreneurs, political moderates not fanatics, pragmatists not idealists, capitalists not communists, law-abiding not crime
crazed …. Arabs abhor violence and terrorism just as other civilized human beings do. They may take issue with Washington’s pro-Israel policies in the Middle East, but are genuinely fond of Americans as individuals and are fascinated with the American way of life.

To Shaheen (1983), Americans never knew the true Arab character: "Today, Arabs are known but not as they have been or as they really are." (p.335)

The causes of these negative stereotypes of Arabs vary (Geyer, Abourezk, Ghareeb: 1983). To Geyer, the American commitment to Israel, the influence of the Israeli and American – Jewish community over the media, and the difficulty to assess leaders and news sources in many Arab countries were among the causes of stereotypes. Abourezk also assures "The portrayal of all Arabs as either greedy, rich, spend thrifts, or as murderous bandits is the primary thrust of this [the Jews'] campaign." (p. xi)

Ghareeb (1983) added another cause for this negative image "The fear of Islam and Muslims is a major factor in the production of the negative Arab image in the West, most specifically in the United States."(p.338). He summarized the reasons for the American media's failure to cover the Middle East in objective terms into five reasons as (1) cultural bias; (2) the think-alike atmosphere within the impact media; (3) the Arab–Israeli conflict; (4) media's ignorance of the origins and history of the conflict; and (5) the determined, sophisticated Israeli lobby. Arab failure to understand the American media and how it operates, plus the lack of interest and identification with the Arab world by the Arab–American community compound the problem." (p. 19). In other words, no Arabs or Arab Americans portrayed the Arabs for U.S media whereas many Jews work as editors, correspondents, and reporters and report and cover Israel for the U.S media.

In addition, the imbalance in coverage is among the causes of misunderstanding and bias against Arabs (Abourezk and Ghareeb 1983). The imbalance in coverage is exemplified by Abourezk when "an act of terrorism committed by an Arab is labeled for what it is, "terrorism", but an act of terrorism committed by an Israeli is usually applauded as a "daring raid" or "retaliation" or as "seeking out terrorists" (p. x). Arabs in general and Palestinians and Lebanese in particular are labeled as terrorists. Shaheen (1985) proposed an important issue or question that needs an answer: "Buzz words are taken so much for granted that we neglect to question what they actually mean. In print and on air, they seem harmless, but they often carry subliminal
messages. Why do our media perpetuate buzz words, such as "Lebanese terrorist", "Palestinian terrorist", "Muslim terrorist", "Shiite terrorist" (pp. 168-169) labeling a people as terrorists may have dangerous results in forming generalizations: "Reporters often use the label "Islamic terrorists", forming a perception in the public's mind that all Muslims are terrorists." (p. 168) As a result, those labeled terrorists can be killed and even denied their human rights.

El Farra (1996) also believed that "American media coverage of the Arab-Israeli conflict paints a distorted image between victim and aggressor. The unbalanced coverage places the Arab states in the position of violence and power, while Israel is left as a nation attempting to protect its freedom and people." She quoted Kressel's words (1987) which show bias against Arabs "disproportionate number of unfavorable reference to Arab states, their leaders and their actions. Similarly, bias is evident in a disproportionate number of favorable references to Israel." The overall picture was of Arabs as "...terrorist murderers, and of Israelis merely as patriots defending themselves from belligerent neighbors." (Abourezk 1983: xi). To Abourezk, only one point of view which is the view of the Israeli lobby was presented: "the one-sided media coverage and attitudes toward the Middle East not only affect the public's perception of it and so their lobbying; it also directly influences the government." (p.xiii)

Reporters who are affected by their policy preferences affect the public opinion, actions and decisions of policy makers through their peculiar selection of pictures, words and the omission of information which show their stated perceptions in their reports (Shaheen 1985: 173). Therefore, the mistaken stereotype of Arabs that the American media is portraying affects negatively the attitudes of policy makers towards the Arab world in general and the Middle East conflict in particular.

To Ghareeb (1983), the space allotted to Arab compared to Israeli issues and the information presented reflected the imbalance in coverage which resulted in misunderstanding and bias. The inadequate and inaccurate coverage of the Arab issues were mainly, to Ghareeb (1983) and Karim (2002), due to ignorance: "Part of the problem is ignorance - most Americans have had only the most fleeting and superficial exposure to Middle East history and culture in their educational experience. And too often this brief glimpse is distorted and confirms inaccurate stereotypes of the Arabs." (Ghareeb: 5). Karim assured as well: "Most Northern journalists covering Muslim societies are largely unfamiliar not only with the subtleties of the contemporary religious debates but also with the primary beliefs and practices of their members." (p.112)
The results of these stereotypes of Arabs are various starting from the de-humanization of people of Arab descent to the deprivation of the Palestinian people of their rights (Ghareeb, Suleiman: 1983). Ghareeb called for the media to look at Arabs as real human beings "... Arabs die, and bleed, and cry for their loved ones just as everyone else." (p. xiii). Suleiman assured Arabs are "... dehumanized in the American media." (p. 337).

To Suleiman (1983), this Arab image had many results. First, reporters, to be safe, avoid favorably reporting Arabs or negatively reporting Israelis, they stick to their pre-conceived ideas about Arabs. Second, this image is regarded by the American people as the true character of Arabs. In addition, Arab investments in America were viewed with suspicion or restricted. In election times, the media is pro-Israel and anti-Arab. Finally, the Palestinians were dehumanized and their rights were denied.

Shaheen, Abourezk and Ghareeb (1983) all agreed that this Arab image must be changed. However, to Ghareeb, Arabs are to blame for their image as they are unable to present their cause to the American people in a language that they could be understood as the Israelis do.

Lamb (1986) also assured that: "... the Arabs themselves are partly responsible for the persistence of an unflattering image. The portrait of playboy princes frolicking in London, of terrorist thugs taking credit for repugnant deeds, of leaders who seem intent on establishing Arab identity by simply being noisy, none of this has done much to convince the average television viewer in North American or Europe that the Arabs are different from their stereotype."

Arabs are trying to change their image but they fail to understand the great role of media in this respect. Ghareeb (1983) proposed several solutions towards improving the Arab image in the U.S media:

More contacts between Arab and American officials, journalists, educators, businessmen and students are essential, as are the attempts by the Arabs to try to correct the distortions in their image. But the way the Arabs behave at home and the way they deal with their own peoples and the outside world play a major role in the coverage of the Arab world and its issues. (p. 193).

After the September 11 events, the same negative portrayal of Arabs continues. Nacos and Reyna (2002) reinforced the idea that Arabs and Muslims are misunderstood by Middle-East journalists and therefore misunderstood by the readers of these journalists as people get what
they know about the people in the world by second-hand experience portrayed by mass media by quoting Edward Said: "Muslims and Arabs are essentially covered, discussed, apprehended either as suppliers of oil or as potential terrorists. Very little of the detail, the human, density, the passion of Arab-Muslim life has entered the awareness of even those whose profession is to report the Islamic world." Stereotypes of Muslim men and women prevail: "... the media's tendency to stereotype Muslim males as violent and Muslim women as submissive." (Nacos and Reyna: 1)

Nacos and Reyna (2002) also assured that Arabs and Muslims are also portrayed negatively in the Hollywood movies, television shows, popular fiction and news: "... the stereotypical image of Muslims and Arabs as perpetrator of violence and as terrorists." (p.1) Arabs and Muslims equally are portrayed as terrorists; Ross (2002: 11) emphasized "Arabs and Palestinians are portrayed as terrorist criminals intent on undermining calm. On the other hand, Arafat, Arabs, and the Saudis are legitimate brokers of peace." To Karim (2002:110), the main characteristics of Muslims to Western journalists are "violence, lust and barbarism." which were presented widely in all types of media. He assured as well "Individual Muslims may indeed exhibit such characteristics, but it is grossly inaccurate to suggest that they are shared by significant proportions of Islam's adherents." (p.110)

The above mentioned image of Arabs presented in the American media paved the way to their being associated with any terrorist act especially that of 9/11,2001. The effect of this event on the image of Arabs was looked upon from different perspectives. Some considered only the positive impact of this event, others considered only its negative impact, the last group considered both the positive and the negative effect of this event on the portrayal of Arabs. Among the first group were Nacos and Reyna (2002: 9) who advocated that "Surprisingly, the depiction of American Muslims and Arabs in the news was more positive and less negative in the wake of the terrorist events of 9-11 than in the previous year." Most importantly, to Nacos and Reyna, is the fact that "The events of 9-11 forced the media's hand to cover the Muslim and Arab minorities more frequently. In a strange way, this was an opportunity to present news consumers with a clearer and truer picture of these groups." (p.12)

The other group of writers included, McChesney and Karim (2002). Mc Chesney argued that the media's coverage of September 11 events and the war on terrorism is propagandistic as events and not the causes of the events were presented in terms of good versus evil "The picture conveyed by the media was as follows: a benevolent, democratic, and peace-loving nation was
brutally attacked by insane evil terrorists who hated the United States for its freedoms and affluent way of life.” (p.93) More background information to the presented events was provided after rather than before 11 September. However, the context, to McChesney, agreed with the elites' interests. Their perspectives, Karim assured, were put in prominent sections of newspapers; editorials, opinion columns, and front pages. On the other hand, other alternative news were put at the back pages of a newspaper or near the end of a news broadcast (p. 105).

Full contextualization is impossible as journalists, according to Karim, lack the sufficient knowledge (p.107). To McChesney, Americans barely knew anything about America's foreign policy, Islam or the Arabs. (p.91) Therefore, overgeneralization which results prohibits communication as Karim argued: "The generalization and polarization of all Muslims as: "fundamentalists" and "moderates", traditionalists" and "modernists", "fanatics", and "secularists" serve to distort communication". (p. 107). In addition, there is a stark contrast in treatment; terrorism is associated only with Islam not Christianity, Judaism or Hinduism (Karim : 109).

Karim summed up his ideas by asserting that the coverage of September 11 events was based on stereotypes and was not objective; lacking understanding of the other religion, motives and cultural backgrounds (p.114). Karim called for a more balanced coverage not based on the elite ideas and interests.

Among the last group of writers who considered both the positive and negative impacts of 9/11 events on the Arab picture were Cainkar (2002). As for the negative impact, he argued that 11 September events affected American Arabs and Muslims negatively by becoming more alienated and not allowed to participate in the American civil society. Among U.S government restrictions are restrictions on immigration which are mainly imposed on Arabs and Muslims for the terrorist acts of a few. They "...target millions of innocent people on the basis of their religion, country of birth or ethnicity in response to the actions of tiny number." (p.27)

As for the positive impacts, Cainkar reported six positive aspects to the September 11 events:

… a marked increase in public education about Islam … Curricula are being examined for their treatment of Arabs and Islam … Arabs and Muslims are being invited to speak at public forums, to engage in dialogue and to sit "at the table" … special caring, kindness and often protection from persons outside their [Arabs and Muslims] communities
in the past year, despite the overall negative climate ...conversions to Islam in the US have increased significantly since September .... Islam is being recognized as an American religion. (pp.28-29).

To Karim (2002:106), Muslims are responsible for the media's failure to portray them: "A significant responsibility for the failure of the Northern mass media to provide informed coverage of Muslim societies rests with Muslims themselves. They have not explained sufficiently the ethical and humanistic content of Islam; by default, they also often allow militant Islamists to become the spokespersons for all Muslims. Underpinning the issue of miscommunication between Muslims and their Northern observers are a number of serious problems among the former." He further described these problems in Islamic societies as "Most Muslim societies have had shortcomings in developing effective political leaderships, genuinely democratic and self-sufficient communities, dynamic civil societies, and workable mechanism for conflict resolution among Muslims and with non-Muslims." (p.106)

Karim (2002) proposed another solution to this resulting clash of civilizations "An exploration of universal concepts of religious, ideological, or traditional values should be used to bridge the existing cultural communication gap." He called for a more balanced coverage not based on the ideas and interests of the elites. (p.114)

However, the effect of the old stereotypes of Arabs before September 11 cannot be overlooked; Shaheen asserted (1985: 169) "Stereotypes could affect news judgments." He also assured that a reporter is affected by his policy preferences as much as his stated perception in his reports affects the public opinion, actions and decisions of policy makers. "The media's portraits of the people, issues, and events of the Middle East help prevent a realistic approach to the foreign policy needed to resolve the Middle East conflict." (Shaheen 1985:173) This negative image has a great impact on the minds, attitudes, behaviors and reactions of Americans after the events. The TV Arab and Real Bad Arabs (2001) of Shaheen are among the important books that documented the long negative stereotype of Arabs in the American media.

The above illustrated image of Arabs is considered an important step that provides the context through which the researcher will perceive the analyzed articles and set a comparison between this image and the one presented in the articles to find if this image changed, altered or remained, as analysis and comparison are the best tools of effective criticism.

II- The Theoretical Part
In the following part, the framing theory, the transitivity model, Orwell and political writing and the various models of linguistic analysis by prominent linguists: Fairclough, Widdowson, Hiller, Merrill and Van Dijk are illustrated.

1. The Framing theory / technique

Framing which takes place, according to Jha- Nambiar (2002), in every form of text or discourse is defined as: "making some aspects of reality more salient during communication to promote particular causal interpretation, moral evaluation and/or treatment recommendation for the item described." (Entman in Moore et al: 2002). In addition, framing is concerned with "the selection and salience of bits of information rather than an issue as a whole." (Moore et al: 2002). It is a way of reducing a substantial amount of information into themes: "The media, in an organized and cohesive fashion, generally frame newsworthy events so that the stories will make sense to the news audience". (Brown in Moore et al.: 2002). Furthermore, "The framing of news creates networks of association among ideas, people, and the communicating symbols (words and images)" (Entman in Byerly: 2005).

Framing is always associated with news: "The process of framing as a circuitous one, in which both reporters and readers are actors in the production of the framed story." (Goffman in Jha-Nambiar: 2002). In other words, "media frames, largely unspoken and unacknowledged, organize the world both for journalists who report it and, in some important degree, for us who rely on their reports." (Gitlin in Jha-Nambiar: 2002).

Not only in news, framing is done in everyday life by the use of the same techniques. "The framing of news is similar to the framing of a simple conversation – we select and exclude items on the basis of whether they are pertinent to both speaker and listener in order to be judged newsworthy." (Tuchman in Jha-Nambiar: 2002) What is most important is that the news frames "influence how people think and understand the world around them, and contribute to the formation of stereotypes, judgments and decisions" (Pan and Kosicki in Ross: 2002)

Ross (2002) assured "news framing invests facts with meaning, establishes a framework for comprehension, and erects boundaries of relevancy." She added:"Farming also leads the audience toward a specific definition of problems, diagnosis of causes, attribution of responsibility, and suggestion of remedies"(N.P)

Frames are long-established and journalists merely fill them with current events (Jha-Nambiar: 2002). Journalists are decoders of frames not encoders of them. People frame events
and events are not framed by themselves. Political elites and the public are sources of frames: "People rely on the credibility of the source and that elites face a clear and systematic constraint to using frames to influence and manipulate public opinion." (Reese in Jha-Nambair: 2002). Common frames result from "shared values and practices throughout a nation's media." (Ross: 2002).

News are narrative discourse and journalists are story-tellers who fill the established frames and stereotypes with the current news: "Communicators make conscious or unconscious decisions in deciding what to say, guided by frames (often called schemata or schemas) that organize their belief systems" (Entaman in Jha-Nambiar: 2002).

This indicates that frames are chosen first and then the language that associates and characterizes them. News stories are framed in episodic and thematic frames which are created by the interaction between sources and facts, organizational structure, key words, stock phrases and images as a whole. The framing structures in news are syntactical, script, thematic and rhetorical (Pan and Kosicki in Jha-Nambiar: 2002). Framing techniques, to Ross (2002), include "excising, sanitizing, equalizing, personalizing, demonizing and contextualizing." The framing devices in their turn include visual images, icons, analogies, slogans and catchphrases by which the represented issue is connected to deeper values, principles, beliefs and emotions. Therefore, the ideological and organizational factors that affect the media discourse could be highlighted from its framing devices.

Framing could be used as a research tool, according to Entman (Jha-Nambiar: 2002), in "audience autonomy, journalistic objectivity, content analysis and public opinion and normative democratic theory." He used a cascading activation model to show how the framing of news creates networks of association among ideas, people, and the communicating symbols (words and images). In this model, semantic associations are made by the use of certain terminology repeatedly by the president, the officials, the elites and eventually by the public (Byerly: 2005). The types of news frames used after 9/11 are the frames of "horror", "devastation", "terrorism" and the frames of "mourning", "solidarity", "patriotism", "collective will", "the problem frame" and "the speculation frame" (Jha-Nambiar: 2002). Furthermore, "the speaking frames" are very important in media: who speaks first in the news story is much more important than the person or group speaking second which is a very basic convention in news reporting (Moore et al., 2002).

Measuring frames is not an easy task to do: "Framing is an elusive concept to measure." (Maher in Ibrahim 2003: 69). Therefore, frames should be measured following a systematic
method in which each frame is defined by specific keywords, catchphrases and images. Media frames are measured using qualitative and quantitative measures. Quantitatively, the number of occurrence of frames could be counted in media texts. Qualitatively, texts could be analyzed for meaning by their use of narrative structure, language choices and visual cues. Frames are also measured by analyzing the media texts linguistically: "News frames are constructed from and embodied in the keywords, metaphors, concepts, symbols and visual images emphasized in a news narrative." (Entman in Ibrahim : 72). The use of adjectives, for example, can show different frames attributed to different parties in the text. Furthermore, who speaks in the news and the classification of sources into legitimate and illegitimate reinforces the frames.

Dominant frames and oppositional frames are used to present international issues: "By providing, repeating and thereby reinforcing words and visual images that reference some ideas and not others, frames work to make some ideas more salient in the text, others less so-and others entirely invisible." (Entman in Ibrahim: 72). A dominant frame is determined by complex factors. They include "its sponsor's economic and cultural resources, its sponsor's knowledge of journalistic practices, and its resonance with boarder political values or tendencies in American culture". (Jha-Nambiar: 2002) Measurement of existing dominant frames and marginalized or oppositional ones should be traced to the ideological concepts of the journalists as what was excluded from media texts is equally as important as what was included. The oppositional discourses are described in larger frame devices that undermine and ridicule the former. Important or prominent places in the news articles are chosen by journalists to give prominence to the negative impression desired e.g. the headline, the lead, the very first sentence of each paragraph and the thematized phrase at the beginning of sentences.

To conclude, framing (which is always associated with news) is a way of grouping too much information into smaller portions. It is a way of organizing information to the benefit of both journalists and readers. Framing models are long established and journalists fill them with current news. Each frame is characterized by its catchphrases and visual images. In addition, there are dominant frames and oppositional ones. Frames can be measured quantitatively, qualitatively and linguistically. Framing affects public opinion: "how the media discusses a topic can foster change in public opinion". (Jasperson in Moore et al.: 2002).

2. Orwell's theory

What is especially significant about Orwell's article (1999 as quoted in Stuart and Terry Hirschberg) is the similarity between the political language used at his time and ours: "the use
of political rhetoric to evade responsibility is just as true of today's politicians as it was on Orwell's time " (Stuart and Terry Hirschberg: 501) Orwell who is especially concerned with the political language and its effect on the public attributed the deterioration of language to the deterioration of thought and to political and economic reasons. Bad language in its turn will affect thought. By the use of rhetorical devices such as euphemisms and other circumlocution, political language blurs the public's capacity for thinking clearly about important issues and politicians evade responsibility. To Orwell, this type of language diminishes rather than extends the public's range of thought: "political language ... is designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable, and to give an appearance of solidity to pure wind." (Stuart and Terry Hirschberg, 510).

Orwell specified the linguistic deficiencies that afflicted the English language in general and prose and political writing in particular as follows:

a. Writers' incompetence to express their meanings.

b. Lack of precision which led to vagueness.

c. Dying metaphors: stale metaphors, similes and idioms.

d. Operators or verbal false limbs : instead of choosing one word noun or verb they pick out a phrase which adds extra syllables for the sake of symmetry:

   ❖ Instead of one word simple verb, writers use phrases consisting of noun or adjective plus general purpose verb (give rise to; make contact with; serve the purpose of).

   ❖ The use of the passive.

   ❖ The use of noun constructions instead of gerunds (e.g. examination of instead of by examining).

   ❖ The range of verbs is cut down by means of the – ize and de – formations.

   ❖ Simple conjunctions and prepositions are replaced by phrases (with respect to – the fact that ...etc)

e. Pretentious diction :

   ❖ Scientific words are used to give objectivity to biased judgments ( phenomenon – element – effective ...etc );
Adjectives are used to dignify the sordid processes of international politics (epoch – making – historic, inevitable …etc);

Archaic words to glorify war (realm, throne, sword, shield, clarion …etc);

Foreign words of Latin and Greek roots are used to give culture and elegance (ancient regime = cul de sac…etc).

f. The use of ready-made phrases and familiar ones that may have lost their meaning out of their repetitive usage. The phrase determines the meaning not the meaning that chooses the phrase.

g. The defense of the indefensible:

Orwell provided simple and straightforward cures to these problems of language as he believed that the role of the skillful writer is to "…ask himself at least four questions, thus: what am I trying to say? What words will express it? What image or idiom will make it clearer? Is this image fresh enough to have an effect? And he will probably ask himself two more: Could I put it more shortly? Have I said anything that is avoidably ugly?"(Stuart & Terry Hirschberg: 507).

To put it more clearly, Orwell (Stuart & Terry Hircschberg : 510 ) mentioned the following rules to be followed: use fresh metaphors; simile or any figure of speech, use short words; be precise, use the active and everyday language.

3. Fairclough's Method of Analysis

To Fairclough (1995), discourse is defined as "the language used in representing a given social practice from a particular point of view." (p. 56). The discourse functions, according to Fairclough, are the ideational, interpersonal (the identity and relational). To him, discourse is constructive of social structure. It has three kinds of constructive effect: the construction of social self or identity, the construction of social relationships between people and the construction of systems of knowledge and belief.

Fairclough's method of discourse analysis (1992) is three dimensional. It incorporates analysis of context, analysis of processes of text production and interpretation and analysis of text. To Fairclough, texts exhibit ideology, social relationships and knowledge. They show social and cultural change, power, control and dominance. In addition, texts should be systematically analyzed following theoretical rules and the analysis should be as detailed as possible. Fairclough asserted that textual analysis is important as a method in social research theoretically,
methodologically, historically, and politically:” Close textual analysis is a valuable complement to content analysis” (1995: 105)

To Fairclough (1992), textual analysis (being part of the critical discourse analysis theory) is done by the help of a multifunctional theory of language such as systematic-functional linguistics which studies grammar and other aspects of language form in a functional way, the relationship between the texture of texts (form) and their social contexts and studies not only what is in texts but also what is absent or omitted as inclusion of certain features rather than others convey meanings. Textual analysis should consider both form "texture" and meaning. The form; organization of texts, adds to the meaning and different meanings entail different organizational forms and vice versa. In addition, the writer uses different genres in the same article. These genres differ in form and organization. The analyst should pay attention to these genres and the different meanings expressed by each.

Textual analysis, according to Fairclough, can be done in two ways; linguistic analysis and intertextual analysis. The ascending framework of Fairclough (1992:75) analyses texts linguistically under four main headings: vocabulary (individual words), grammar (words combined into clauses, sentences), cohesion (how clauses and sentences are linked together) and finally text structure (organization of text). For example, the grammatical structures used can show ideologies in discourse: "…if a documentary on the "Third World" consistently positions poor people in Third World countries as objects of actional (transitive) verbs and never as subjects of such verbs, that may contribute to the construction of the poor overall in the text as passive victims, rather than (say) engaged in struggle." (Fairclough and Wodak 1997: 263)

The intertextual analysis combined with the linguistic analysis, to Fairclough, would increase the meanings reached. Intertextually, the choice of genres and discourse by the writer which depends on and is affected by the social context should be considered. Therefore, the social context affects the discourse and the type of text used. This analysis, from Fairclough's point of view, will strengthen the relationship between text and context for better understanding.

Fairclough's theory of discourse analysis of media texts can be summed up in the following points:

a. The multifunctional aspects of texts: representation (representation of systems of knowledge and belief), relation and identities and the relationship between them.

b. Discourse analysis mingles both linguistic analysis (phonic, lexical, grammatical
and macrostructural / schematic), and intertextual analysis of genres and discourses (texts include mixtures of genres and discourses).

c. It also comprises the analysis of social and cultural contexts as an indication of relations of power and ideologies.

d. The analysis of practices of text production (how the text is written) and text consumption.

e. Texts are shaped by the socio-cultural relations (events) and they also constitute and even affect society and culture.

f. The layout and visual form are also important in a text as well as the written word.

g. The discourse type used in a text is determined by its activity (type), style (one or mixed genres), mode (written or oral) and voice (active or passive).

h. Genre in texts can be in one of three forms:-
   - conventional (Headline – lead – satellites – wrap up);
   - mixed, creative, heterogeneous;
   - Genre associated with diversity of styles, modes and voices.

k. Factuality in news can be achieved by: authoritative sources, modality and presupposition.

i. Evasion of responsibility and mystification of agency for ideological purposes can be achieved by nominalization and the passive clauses.

j. Foregrounded information is positioned in one or all of the following positions:
   - The element at the beginning of a clause.
   - The final position of a clause especially if it comes at the end of sentence.
   - The initial position in a paragraph.
   - The headline and the lead of a text.
   - The main clause especially if it comes before the subordinate clause in a complex sentence.
k. The identity of the reporter and the audience is determined by:

- Authoritativeness: the author is the one who knows and has the right to tell whereas the audience is receptive waiting to be told.

- Rhetorical, attention – grabbing feature (direct question, metaphor).

- The choice of genre (narrative, expository)

l. Implicit meanings, presupposed meanings, are equally as important as explicit meanings.

m. Presupposition within its ideological function positions the reader, listener or viewer into its ideas as they are presented as common-sense assumption.

n. The scale of presence is as follows – absent, presupposed, backgrounded, and foregrounded respectively.

o. Representation in texts can be achieved by:

- The structure of propositions (clauses and complex sentences).

- The combination and sequencing of propositions.

p. Cohesion can be attained in texts by the integration of:

- The local coherence relations between clauses.

- The global text structure.

- The information structure of the clause.

q. In a word, any media text can be analyzed by answering the following four questions which integrate the three-dimensional framework for critical discourse analysis: the text and its linguistic properties, the discourse practice - processes of text production and consumption, and the socio-cultural practice which the discourse practice and the texts are embedded within. The questions are:

- How is the text designed, why is it designed in this way, and how else could it have been designed? (intertextuality and language)

- How texts of this sort are produced and in what ways are they likely to be interpreted and used? (Social relations and particular relations of power).

- What does the text indicate about the media order of discourse?
What wider socio-cultural processes is this text a part of, what are its wider social conditions, and what are its likely effects? (Fairclough: 1995, pp. 202-205)

A fifth question is added based on Luke et al. (1994).

What can be done with /about this text?

4. Widdowson 's Method of Analysis

Widdowson's method of analysis starts with a pretext and a context analysis of text suggesting a hypothesis to be put into consideration while analyzing. Some illustrative features, not all, are analyzed "…all analysis is partial up to a point: one cannot exhaustively describe every textual feature …. There has to be selective attention". (Widdowson: 2004,161) A full analysis is not required: "No matter how detailed the analysis of a particular text might be, the textual features that are activated in interpretation are only those which are perceived, consciously or not, to be contextually and pretextually relevant". (Widdowson: 166). A corpus as well as concordance analysis has to be carried out to reach an interpretation of the social and ideological entities embodied in the text.

Interpretation of data is a complex process: "Interpretation is the process of deriving a discourse from a text and will always be a function of the relationship between text, context and pretext." (Widdowson: 166) Texts are liable to different interpretations depending on your first assumptions and their relative features for analysis: "Any text has the semantic potential to mean many things, and which meaning gets pragmatically realized depends on how these other factors [text, context and pretext] come into play." (Widdowson: 166)

To Widdowson (p.163), these interpretations of texts echo those of the readers and help CDA to achieve its mission of inducing sociopolitical awareness and inspiring social action.

The great function of corpus analysis is emphasized by Widdowson (2004: 123):

Corpus analysis clearly provides a vast amount of textual facts. It can indicate what is distinctive about the occurrences of the linguistic features, lexical and syntactic, in particular texts, by referring them to a more general norm of usage. It can reveal by concordance how certain features contract co-textual relations with others in patterns of collocation and colligation, and in this respect it can be said to be the continuation, and fulfillment, of Zellig Harris' original quest for textual
regularities beyond the scope of conventional grammar.

The importance of concordance is that "... a concordance reveals that words will often combine to form commonly occurring phrases which are formulaic in different degrees of fixity and so these combinations too can be taken as having a semantic character" (Widdowson 2004: 123).

Finally, in order to analyze features in a text to infer their meanings and associations, a comparison between their usage and a norm is provided by corpus description:

Clearly to say that a particular association or combination of words is usual or unusual is to make a comparative statement: a norm is presupposed. And this, of course, is where corpus descriptions are of particular relevance, for they can provide a norm, based on an extensive empirical account of actual usage, with which the expressions of a particular text can be compared and their degree of conformity measured. (Widdowson: 2004, 115)

5. Hillier's concept for text analysis

Hillier (2004) adopted the controlled and varying variables principle in which texts are chosen for analysis based on two elements. First, they should be similar in as many respects as possible "the controlled variables". Second, they differ in a maximum of two chosen respects "the deliberately varying variable/s." He argued that a clear description and determination of the controlled and varying variables from the very beginning of research is a must. (p.2)

The size of text extracts depends on the purpose and method of analysis adopted. However, it should be adequate for practicable analysis.

Describing the context of any situation tackles field (topic and subject matter), mode (the role, channel and rhetorical mode of language), and tenor (the roles and relationships between participants; personal and functional) (Halliday in Hillier: 4) Independent informants to both Hillier and Stubbs should be used in controversial texts tackling politically-biased matters for fear of ideological bias of analysts (p.14). The informants respond to specific questions set by the analyst who will make sense of informants' judgments by examining the text's language based on the analyst's particular linguistic framework.

Hillier chose three features for the analysis of newspaper reports as he believed the analyst should be eclectic due to the variety of the linguistic features. These features are: the
clause, transitivity and voice. The analysis of these features follows different theoretical approaches: clause (Crystal: 1996), transitivity (Halliday (1970) and Bloor (1995), and the voice (Berry (1989) and Crystal (1996)) as Hillier believed the different analytical approaches help towards better results (p.18). Hillier analyzed each feature separately using its analytical framework. Results were presented in tables as "... these [tables] together with bar graphs, pie charts and so on can give numerical information in a concise and readily assimilable visual form to support the discursive discussion of findings." (p.19)

Hillier quoted Fowler, Fairclough, Hodge, Kress and Simpson regarding the presentation of news and definitions of ideology. The presentation of news is based on the ideological assumptions of the analyst especially in political contexts (p.40). To Simpson, ideology represents "... the political framework favored by the analyst."(p.40) To Hodge and Kress as well ideology is "a systematic body of ideas, organized from a particular point of view."(p.40) Trew's model of analysis of transitivity which was followed by Hillier shows how transitivity choices have ideological implications. The transitivity choices, to Trew, affect how events are presented and the identification of agency responsible.

In short, Hillier's method of analysis of various types of texts could be summarized in the following points:

a. The controlled and varying variables for the analyzed texts should be determined from the very beginning.

b. The controlled variables should be as many as possible; however, the varying variables shouldn't exceed two.

c. The chosen extracts of texts should be short but adequate for analysis depending on the method of analysis and the type of features to be analyzed.

d. The different analytical approaches of linguistic analysis add to each other and lead to better results.

e. The analyst should be eclectic in his choice of linguistic features for analysis.

f. Text analysis should be systematic and each feature should be tackled separately with its appropriate chosen framework.

g. Different methods of display may be used to present different features in texts: color coding, underlining, contrasting font styles, and superscripts involving numbers and letters for better display of the analytical decisions.
h. Quantitative method of analysis accounts for differences in texts.

i. Tables, bar graphs, pie charts can be used for presentation of numbers in a concise and visual form.

6. Merrill's bias categories

Merrill in Fedler et al. (1979: 345) established six bias categories in his presentation, rather analysis of the stereotypes of the U.S. presidents in the Time. These categories are: Attribution bias, adjectival bias, adverbial bias, contextual bias, outright opinion and photographic bias. The categories were evaluated as either positive (favorable) or negative (unfavorable). Isolated words and phrases are examples of adverbial, adjectival, or attribution bias. Complete sentences and paragraphs were classified as "outright opinion" and the overall impression of each story as "contextual bias".

In detail, the contextual bias can be shown from headlines, subheads, from linking the person to other unfavorable persons, groups, causes, ideas, from reporting facts that agree with the editors' views and finally from the ideas in the concluding paragraph. The attribution bias can be shown from words that attribute information to the person or group e.g. verb. The adjectival bias is a technique used to build up an impression of the person described, an impression which may be positive or negative. The adjectives used tend to prejudice the reader for or against the person described. The adverbial bias is shown from the use of qualifiers or adverbs to create a negative impression in the reader's mind. Finally, the same opinion can be repeated by almost the same words week after week and this is what is called outright opinion. Stereotypes can be created and reinforced by the use of the bias techniques to emphasize the personality of people rather than their news activities. The relationship between the different parts of speech and bias which was highlighted by the above research is a very important linguistic tool that will be used to find out how these different parts of speech are used to describe Arabs (pro or against).

7. Van Dijk's Models

a. The Social Cognitive Model

Last but not least, Van Dijk's framework for analyzing news especially in newspapers by focusing on discourse analysis rather than text analysis to show racism, dominance and power is more appealing to the objective and main concern of this research. As discourse is accomplished
by text practice and socio-cultural practice, Van Dijk concentrated in his model on analyzing news structures, production and comprehension and their overall relationship with the social practices.

Van Dijk differentiated between macro and micro structures of news discourse. The macro structures are the overall content, topic and theme of the text (its thematic structure) manifested in its overall form of the text (its schematic structure). The thematic structures of text, to Van Dijk, are organized hierarchically: the text begins with the main topic or theme of the whole text followed by few rather less general themes which can be spelt out to more specific themes … etc. The schematic structure of a text corresponds to its thematic structure. The schematic structure of the text divides the text or news report to a headline, a lead and an event element that cover the main events of the story. General information comes first before more detailed information. The microstructures of news discourse are analyzed by tackling coherence relations (cause and effect … etc), syntactic, lexical, and rhetorical features. The holistic structures of macro structure and schematic structure of texts form the basis (model) for writing and comprehension (the cognitive model).

The idea of power, to Van Dijk, can be summed up in the following: the socially powerful have access to the valuable resources of society e.g. wealth, income, status, education and knowledge and access to genres, discourse and communication as well. Power means controlling people's actions and most importantly their cognition / minds by using strategic devices of discourse e.g. persuasion, dissimulation or manipulation. Discourse either spoken or written has an important role in controlling people's minds, ideologies, beliefs and actions especially in the hands of the powerful people who have more access to media discourse.

b. Principles of CDA(1993) to Van Dijk

Van Dijk (1993) proposed the idea that dominance and power can be achieved by and manifested from discourse. Therefore, CDA strives by the analysis of discourse to unveil this misuse of power and control. The following characteristics of discourse can indicate and show racism as an example of this misuse of discourse power:

- Topic selection.
- Intonation
- Lexical and syntactic style
Rhetorical figures (metaphor, hyperbole, euphemism, understatement … etc)

Pronoun use (first name, informal or formal pronouns). The use of pronouns is significant at this point. The use of "us" versus "them" shows social distance, disapproval or resentment. It is a form of contrast, opposition, and social conflict. The use of distancing demonstratives "those people" to avoid naming people is one of the moves in a strategy of ethnic distancing.

Tone (formal, informal, sarcastic … etc)

Structural emphasis by foregrounding (putting the important ideas or aspects) in an important place in the article e.g. headline, lead, summary.

Sentence syntax (negative / positive agents in prominent, topical position).

Politeness phenomena (using first name or informal pronouns show dominance as they are impolite forms of address).

Who are the people / group in access control of discourse?

c. The ideological square

Van Dijk's ideological square technique is a conceptual tool for analyzing and exploring racism and discrimination against minorities in texts. To Van Dijk, racist talk or text is dominated by racial and ethnic others. This ideological square tool is characterized by: "a Positive self- presentation and a simultaneous Negative other – presentation and is observable across all linguistic dimensions of a text from the lexicon and syntactic structures, the meanings of sentences and the coherence relations between sentences, as well as the broader pragmatic-directed and functional- concerns of the text." (Richardson 2004: 55).

In addition to the analysis of texts, presupposition, implicature, entailment could be analyzed/ traced to uncover the hidden meanings and ideologies showing racism (Richardson: 55) Furthermore, the topical analysis is crucial to establish what dominant groups think, speak and write about. The overall meaning or topic which is normally expressed in headlines and leads is very significant as it represents, expresses and reproduces dominant stereotypes. To Van Dijk (Richardson: 61), there is a preference for topics which emphasize our good actions and de-emphasize our bad ones. Certain topics are usually repetitive and are developed from a certain perspective that has a negative implication e.g. immigration, crime …etc. Immigration, for example, is not presented as a contribution to the economy but as a major problem, an invasion
or a threat to them (Americans). Cultural differences e.g. in race, kind, or religion are also portrayed as deviance from the Western norms and values.

The debate in newspaper editorials is manifest in certain argumentative structures or moves (macro structures) to show the positive characteristics of Americans as contrasted to the negative ones attributed to minorities or immigrants (Van Dijk et al.:1997) they are as follows:

- **national self – glorification;**

- **negative actions or decisions are described as less harsh to emphasize that they are beneficial to the victims (apparent empathy);**

- **Reversal: Americans are discriminated against; they are the victims, not minorities.**

Van Dijk (1999) emphasized the importance of analyzing the micro semantic structures such as the presence of disclaimers which semantic maneuvers with a positive part about the writer or speaker and a negative part about the other. It is a method of showing rationality, objectivity and fairness. The following are examples (Van Dijk et al.:1997, Van Dijk in Richardson: 2004):

- **Apparent denial:** It is a well-known move in which a positive first clause denies prejudice or racism is followed by a contrasted but clause saying or implying something negative about minorities.
  
e.g: "I have nothing against Muslims but…"

- **Apparent concession:** It is expressed "when it is conceded that we have done something wrong (or they have done something well), but it is then added that our negative action is excused or mitigated, or that their positive action is not that positive after all." (Van Dijk et al: 1997, 170):
  
e.g.: "Of course some Muslims are tolerant, but generally …"

- **Apparent empathy:** Negative actions or decisions are described as seemingly less harsh to emphasize that they are beneficial to the victims (Van Dijk et al: 1997).
  
e.g.: "Of course asylum seekers endure hardship, but…"

- **Apparent ignorance:** "Now I don't know all the facts, but…"

- **Reversal:** It is as if Americans are the victims not minorities.
  
e.g.: "We are the real victims in all this…"
Transfer: e.g.: "Of course I have nothing against them; but my customers..."

(Van Dijk in Richardson: 2004, 61)

Finally, minorities, the focus of Van Dijk's research on racism, can be exemplified in this research by the Arab Americans or Arabs in general and the same techniques or strategies used by Van Dijk to show racism against minorities in discourse can be used by the researcher to show if racism was exercised as well against Arabs or not.

III. Previous Research Works:

This Part includes some of the previous important research works arranged chronologically. These researches used content and critical discourse analysis models to analyze the language of media to find out how Arabs were portrayed and divided into two groups. The first one (from Nos. 1-4) illustrated the picture of Arabs before Sep. 11, 2001 events by the use of various linguistic techniques. The second group (from Nos. 5-15) are of special importance as they tackle the effect of the September 11, 2001 on media's coverage in general and on Arabs, Muslim and Arab Americans and the Palestinian – Israeli issue in particular using various models of linguistic analysis. Therefore, the two groups of researches are significant as they provide models of linguistic analysis that can be adopted or adapted by the researcher and the results and findings reached are helpful for fuller interpretation of the image of Arabs in the American press before and after September 11 events as a starting point of analysis.

Group A:

1- Mousa's research (1984) is an attempt to measure Arabs portrayal in the U.S through the analysis of press reports in the New York Times. The portrayal of the Arab image before 1948 was ignored in the previous literature, according to Mousa, so he concentrated on the period between 1916 and 1948 in his content analysis.

This research analyzed the portrayal of Arabs in the U.S press through their activities of conflict and cooperation and showed whether this portrayal was favorable, neutral or unfavorable.

Mousa analyzed the reports regarding the Arab referents, contexts, relationships, and sources. He used the content analysis method of research and his coding unit was the themes dealing with Arabs as referents, relationships of conflict or cooperation, the context for the relationship (political, or military...etc), form of attribution (verb., adj., or adv.), direction of the
attribution (favorable, neutral, unfavorable), the content type of the attribution (religious, cultural…etc) and finally the sources of the attribution (who said it or reported it).

Mousa found out that the coverage of Arabs was event and conflict oriented which also influenced the extent of this reporting. The coverage focused on the relationship between the Arabs and the West, the U.S., Jews and other Arabs. "Arabs" was used as a term that applied to Arabs especially in conflict and unfavorable treatment. Conflict was portrayed as a main feature of the life of Arabs. Their image changed from a romantic to a realistic picture.

Mousa concluded that the coverage of Arabs in 1948 was limited, imbalanced and biased as only some events and contexts were provided to the readers who were unable to form a complete picture of the life of Arabs through these reports.

2- Importantly still, Fairclough (1995) stressed the idea that the press personalization of events and the double standards applied to the same acts done by different people are practiced by the West if the issue is related to Arabs, Arab presidents and Arab countries by his analysis of the press coverage of an air attack on Iraq by the U.S.A, Britain and France on 13 January 1993 (two years after the Gulf War), referring to 14 January editions of British newspapers: The Daily Mirror, The Sun, The Daily Mail, The Daily Telegraph and The Guardian weekly for weekend 24 January 1993 (pp. 94-102). He focused on the use of the congruent as opposed to metaphorical selection of discourses in the formulation of events. There were plenty of discourses used by reporters and illustrated by Fairclough with examples of each: an official as well as a fictional discourse of military attack (Iraq to Hit Back vs. more than 100 aircraft blasted Iraqi missile sites), an authoritarian discourse of family discipline (More than 100 Allied jets … gave tyrant Saddam Hussein a Spanking), a conversational or life world version of an authority–based discourse (He had it coming), Christian religious discourse (Allies Humble Saddam and Retribution in the Gulf), communication exchanges discourse of signals sent through military actions (If Saddam does not get this message … he Knows there will be more to come), the discourse of dangerous - animal control (If he doesn't learn this time, he will have to be put down for good like the mad dog he is), a discourse of disease and surgical intervention (bursting the abscess of the Baghdad government), clown /performer discourse (Saddam's actions prior to the attack are described as 'acrobatics').

Fairclough also exclaimed the personalization of the issue between Iraq and the U.S to the relationship between Saddam as the target of discipline not Iraq or the Iraqi government whereas its source is mainly the Gulf allies or the West and rarely George Bush the father (the
American president at that time).

In the analysis of the same reports, Fairclough asserted that discourses of some favored sources are foregrounded and the other discourses of oppositional sources are either omitted or backgrounded reflecting the idea that there are double standards applied by the West to the same acts done by different people: "… significantly, the same reports highlight the 'double standards' applied by the West, in not reacting as vigorously to the plight of Muslims under attack by Serbians in Bosnia, or of the 400 Palestinians extradited by Israel and isolated in No Man's Land between Israel and Lebanon at that time, in defiance of a Untied Nations resolution. Why no air attacks on Israel?"( Fairclough : 98).

3- Hashem's study (1995) asserted the role played by mass media especially magazines in the portrayal of Arabs to the U.S citizens. The selected magazines are Newsweek and Time in the period from January 1, 1990 to December 31, 1993. The method of analysis is the content analysis method. It concentrated on the analysis of every fourth column inch in each selected article. The two formulas used for evaluation are

\[
\frac{100F}{F + N + U} \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{100U}{F + N + U}
\]

whereas F= favorable , N= neutral, and U=Unfavorable. The unit of analysis was the term referring to Arabs (adj., verb, noun, adj., or phrase). Whether the two magazines were more descriptive than evaluative or vice versa in their portrayal of Arabs was decided based on a comparison between favorable, unfavorable and neutral percentages. The four-year period of the study was quite enough, to Hashem, to show trends in the way Arabs were portrayed over time by these two magazines.

In this study, Arab nations were major categories and people, leaders, economy, religion, location were subcategories. Hashem found out that the U.S. interests in the Middle East (oil, wealth, and Israel's safety) determine what to be covered as news and accordingly the Arab nations related to these interests (Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Kuwait ... etc.). In 1990 and 1991, the coverage of Arabs was mostly negative. Then, the favorable and neutral coverage increased in the years 1992, 1993 due to the coalition between some Arab nations and the U.S in the Gulf war and their acceptance to have peace with Israel.

Time and Newsweek adopted and popularized the existing Arab image in the minds of Americans as backward, terrorists, Camel Jockeys in their advertisements and caricatures. Time
and *Newsweek* were found as well to be very specific (used specific terms) in covering the Arab world by identifying names of terrorists, terrorist groups and the supporting states: "*Time*’s and *Newsweek*’s language usage in the early 1990s led to a more specific coverage of Arabs." (p.155). In addition, the two magazines conveyed other key images: Middle East region on decline, fundamentalist movement growing, democracy lacking, Arab unity a facade, Arabs live in the past, slavery exists in parts of the Arab world and political climate changing. Arab rulers were classified in the two magazines as either "moderates" or "radicals" according to their relationships with the U.S. Moderate Arab regimes were portrayed as weak in need of support from the U.S. to face the radical regimes.

Although Hashem provided the tables which included percentages of the F, N, U articles and commented on them, however, what seems to be lacking is more concrete examples of the actual terms used by *Newsweek* and *Time* to illustrate the above mentioned images and associations of Arabs as presented in the two magazines instead of the general description done by the researcher.

4- The objective of Batarfi’s (1997) study is to investigate the stand of three U.S prestigious daily papers: *The New York Times*, *The Washington Post* and *The Los Angeles Times* in the three wars; 1967, 1973, 1982 between Arabs and Israelis. The quantity and quality of support / bias toward Israel and against Arabs were assessed by the content analysis of the editorials of these papers.

The stand of these newspapers and how far it changed overtime was the main focus of this research. These papers were chosen as they are international and have large circulation and provide and determine news to other papers. The period for analysis was a month from the beginning of each war. A coding sheet was created and coders were to fill columns underneath pro-Arab, pro-Israel and a third column for the evaluation of the overall tone of the paragraph as sensed by the coder. Statistics were reached using a computer program.

The results of the content analysis of the editorials of the three papers gave a glimpse of the attitude of the three papers alone and not the overall attitude of the U.S newspapers. They also showed that the bias towards Israel was consistent in all the wars and papers under study. However, it varied in degree among papers and from one year to another.

The reasons for this bias towards Israel varied. Among them was the ability of correspondents to enter Israel and meet with its leaders much easier than it was for them in the Arab world (Ghareeb in Batarfi: 1997). Another cause was language as a barrier as the American
journalists who spoke Arabic were rare. Furthermore, Israel’s friends were able to reach the American media whereas Arabs were not. However, Batarfi concluded that these factors which caused the bias towards Israel in the U.S papers have changed today. Therefore, more understanding, more balanced stands might lead to more objective reporting of Arabs.

**Group B:**

The importance of the researchers in this group stems from the fact that besides tackling the effect of the September 11, 2001 on the media’s coverage in general and on the Arabs, Muslim and Arab Americans and the Palestinian issue in particular they investigate the period analyzed in this research which ranges from September 17, 2001 till December 31, 2001. For general overview of their linguistic methods of analysis, the following table was provided then followed by a more comprehensive illustration of each research.

Table 1: A general overview of linguistic researches tackling the effect of the September 11, 2001 on the portrayal of Arabs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Tool</th>
<th>Subject/topic</th>
<th>period</th>
<th>Medium</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>Dudinski &amp; Wiarda</td>
<td>Quantitative research</td>
<td>Arab Americans</td>
<td>Five days before and after September 11th, 2001</td>
<td>Free press</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>Ackerman</td>
<td>Content analysis</td>
<td>El Aqsa Intifada</td>
<td>after September 11th, 2001</td>
<td>Newsweek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>Moore et al.</td>
<td>Computer-based content analysis</td>
<td>The Israeli-Palestinian and Muslim issues</td>
<td>Four weeks before and after 2001</td>
<td>Newspapers/ wire service electronic news</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Ross</td>
<td>Framing technique</td>
<td>Palestinian-Israeli issue</td>
<td>Six months before and after September 11</td>
<td>New York Times</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Authors</td>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Focus</td>
<td>Time Frame</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Brennen &amp; Duffy</td>
<td>Ideological critique</td>
<td>Muslim and Arab Americans</td>
<td>Four months after the internment of Japanese and Japanese Americans and four following September 11, 2001</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Sands</td>
<td>Content analysis</td>
<td>Islam and Muslims</td>
<td>Ten months from 11,2001 till June 11, 2002</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>Hutcheson</td>
<td>Content, rhetorical analysis</td>
<td>Sources used</td>
<td>Five weeks after 11 September</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>Li and Izard</td>
<td>Qualitative content analysis</td>
<td>frames/sources analysis</td>
<td>The first eight hours for the networks and an issue published on 9/12 by The Washington Post</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>Ibrahim</td>
<td>Framing theory &amp; discourse analysis</td>
<td>Arabs and Muslims</td>
<td>Two-week period from Sept.11 till Sept.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>Siegl and Foot</td>
<td>Content analysis</td>
<td>general</td>
<td>Three weeks web from Sept. 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5-Dudinski and Wiarda (2001)'s research is a good example of a quantitative research on the portrayal of Arab Americans in the free press immediately before and after September 11th, 2001. They started their research with a hypothesis based on past history of Arab Americans' portrayal in the American press. This hypothesis assumes that "Arab Americans are portrayed negatively in the press after 11 September." Then, they established guidelines for analysis of Arabs in a sample of the chosen newspapers. In detail, they analyzed a sample of six newspapers.
and their coverage of Arab American issues before and after 11 September in a period of five days before and five days after this event. The fourteen variables which were used as measures were divided into two main groups. The first group described general traits of the articles: genre, length, and position as well as the tendency of the article: positive, negative, or neutral. The second group of variables concentrated on issues that were related to journalism quality.

The data reached were analyzed according to the variables and results were tabulated for comparison. Dudinski and Wiarda finally concluded that their first hypothesis, "Arab Americans are portrayed negatively in the press after 11 September", was not valid as the media shouldered its responsibility in times of crisis by its fair description of Arab Americans, its warning not to act irrationally, and its coverage of news of assault against them. The negative and positive description of Arab Americans reflected the balanced coverage of the print media. In addition, their role in the American society was emphasized: coverage was in both the sports and local sections. Articles which were mainly opinion articles increased in length and moved to the front pages, or the first half of the newspaper issues as an indication of the important role played by Arab – Americans in their society.

6-Imbalance in coverage or prejudice in media can be shown by the use of some journalistic devices. These devices are illustrated by Ackerman (2001) in his examination of media’s presentation of Al–Aqsa's second Intifada. Although Ackerman assured that journalists should be objective in their coverage, what really happens in media concerning the Israeli – Palestinian issue is something else: "This report examines what appears to be a systematic absence of context in U.S reporting on Al–Aqsa Intifada" although "… in journalism both sides must be told, context and balance must be provided, and ultimately the audience should decide " (p.61)

The devices used by media journalists showing media in favor of Israel, according to Ackerman’s report, are as follows:

a. The absence of full context.

b. The avoidance of certain phrases such as "occupied territories" and the use of "disputed territories"; and the use of "illegal settlements" instead of just "settlements " or " Jewish neighborhoods ".

c. The presentation of only one viewpoint; Israel's point of view, is forcefully voiced in Newsweek whereas the viewpoints of the Palestinians are obscured or ignored. Even if
their view is voiced, it is put in the European edition not the American one.

d. Reinforcement of some ideas: the Palestinian Intifada is an outburst of hatred.

e. The overuse of one side's sources neglecting the other.

f. A familiar pattern of coverage: Palestinians are looking for confrontation with Israel by using rocks and bottles leading to a gun battle.

g. The overall picture used: Palestinians are the only party responsible for violence whereas Israel acts out of "retaliation".

7- The study conducted by Moore et al. (2002) investigated the effects of September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks on U.S press coverage. A computer-based content analysis program assessed four weeks before and after September 11 in the light of the terrorists' goals declared by Bin Laden as peace in Palestine and respect for Islam. Ideas were categorized and evaluated by this computer program. The conditions that turn events into news are present in terrorism: "rarity, unexpectedness, negative reference to elite persons or nations, violence, intensity and unambiguity" (Weimann in Moore et al. 2002). Moore et al. emphasized that media's coverage of the terrorist acts and their goals affected the public opinion as well as the media discourse itself. The terrorists' messages are directed, in this research, to U.S public by the use of the news media as their communication channel.

This research explores the influence of September 11 events on "what" and "who" the media discussed and "how" the media presented information. In addition, two of Bin Laden's goals of achieving the terrorist attacks are regarded as variables that changed the communication environment of the American news media coverage.

Moore et al. started their research by defining terrorism, its causes, goals and the relationship between media and terrorism. They stated that the media framed Bin Laden's goal of "gaining respect for the Muslim viewpoint" in a rational and positive way resulted in the increase of the amount of favorable coverage of Muslims and Islam.

The sample consisted of texts of 50 words drawn from news story paragraphs during the four weeks prior to and the four weeks following the September 11, 2001 attacks published in daily newspaper, wire service and electronic news sources. The news stories were randomly chosen based on two topics: the Israeli / Palestinian and Muslim issues. The unit of analysis is the paragraph as it is the smallest unit of meaning in a text. Each idea in the paragraph is coded
individually for meaning. The Info Trend program extracts ideas and codes them. Examples of positive words related to Muslims and Islam included variants of the words: ally, understanding, friend, legitimate, peace, sympathy, and moral. Negative words included: extremist, enemy, guerilla, immoral, oppress, violence and Jihad. In addition, Quran is described favorably if it was used in the context of advocating love or peace, and a negative connotation if the text spoke of violating the Quran.

The following findings were reached:

a. The paragraphs covering the Israelis and Palestinians increased 14 percent in the four weeks following September 11 against the four weeks before.

b. The favorable descriptions of Muslims increased 50 percent in the weeks following the attacks.

c. Palestinians were quoted as first speakers more than Israelis.

Therefore, Moore et al. concluded, based on the results of analysis that the terrorists through the September 11, 2001 events were able to:

a. Create awareness and recognition in media of their causes and achieve their goals;

b. Influence the "what" and "who" the media discussed;

c. Change the U.S media environment in terms of the increased favorable coverage of the Muslims and Islam.

8- Two important researches are Ross (2002) and Nacos and Reyna (2002). In Ross's research the topic was the Palestinian- Israeli issue and how it was framed in New York Times editorial discourse in a year period ranging from March 2001 till March 2002; six months before and after September 11, 2001. In Nacos and Reyna's research, the topic was Muslim Americans and how they were portrayed in four newspapers; New York Times, New York Post, Daily News, U.S.A Today in an 18 – month period; a year before and six months after the events of September 11, 2001. In the first research, 34 editorials of New York Times were analyzed whereas 867 news articles were analyzed in the second.

In detail, Ross was stimulated by the important role that media frames have in shaping and affecting people's attitudes, values, judgments, decisions and the formation of stereotypes and that of the Palestinian-Israeli issue as a source of violence from both sides. She started by asserting that there were various factors that interfere in the media's coverage of an issue e.g.
structural, professional and organizational factors (p.4). She further added that although media depicted different ideas and viewpoints not all of them were treated equally; those ideas of politically and economically powerful people, groups, or nations found their way to be expressed in media (p.5). She emphasized as well the subjectivity of media in covering the Palestinian-Israeli issue: "Studies of the role of the media in Arab-Israeli conflict suggest media rarely report the conflict neutrally." (p.6). She further asserted that Israel gets its power from the sympathy and support of the U.S (p.8).

Ross critically analyzed framing in the New York Times editorials by providing quantitative data on the frequency of Palestinian and Israeli editorials and by a qualitative analysis of their editorial discourse. She started by the editorial titles as they "…cue readers to the topic and the angle adopted" (p.9) and then classified the trend illustrated by discourse in the editorials as a whole into one of seven frames of justice and aggression. She found out important facts:

a. Israeli's actions are portrayed as a kind of self – defense and counter actions.

b. Palestinians or even Arabs are portrayed as terrorists whereas Israeli troops are distinguished from the Israeli people.

c. Palestinians' losses are minimized.

d. Israeli's losses are magnified.

e. Palestinians lost their identity; the killed are "…faceless, nameless group of Palestinians" (p.13) "The dominant image is a faceless, unprovoked, Palestinian terrorist engaged in random killing of "Israelis on an almost daily basis." (p.14)

f. Israelis are victims "The entire Palestinian population often is defined as suicide bombers. The editorials present Palestinians as a conflagration of hate, a plague of death, a suicide cult, a puppet spouting anti- American and anti- Israeli vitriol." (p.14)

g. Arafat is also bitterly criticized "The Palestinians are terrorist suicide bombers led by a bitter hypocrite who taunts Israel to hide his own ineptitude. Arabs are hateful provocateurs." (p.14)

h. The long history of the issue is not provided. Therefore, the reader is deprived of a full understanding of the causes and effects: "The editorials tend to identify human damage and losses, represent the humanity of the combatants, and contextualize the actions of Israelis more frequently than Palestinians." (p.17)
Arafat and the Palestinians are never quoted or paraphrased; it is always Sharon "Indeed, Arafat and the Palestinians are left voiceless and powerless, at the margins of debate" (Steuter qtd. in Ross : 17)

Ross concluded her research by asserting that the coverage of the U.S press of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict is influenced by America's longstanding national interests and allegiances with Israel and that the events of September 11 are only one among other factors that affect U.S media's framing of this issue (p.20).

9- On the other hand, the aim of Nacos and Reyna 's research was to explore how the U.S. news media portrayed Muslim Americans and whether they were reported negatively especially after the attacks of September 11, 2001. They started their paper by emphasizing that Arabs and Muslims are always the suspects if any terrorist act happens (p.1). In addition, Arabs and Muslims are negatively portrayed in Hollywood movies, television shows, popular fiction and news "... the stereotypical image of Muslims and Arabs as perpetrators of violence and as terrorists" (p.1) In addition, they quoted Edward Said: "Muslims and Arabs are essentially covered, discussed, apprehended either as suppliers of oil or as potential terrorists." (p.1)

As for their method of analysis, six coders of undergraduate and graduate students were asked to keep track of the place of article, type of news, geographical context, news sources, and themes. In addition, they were asked to find out if the articles portrayed Muslim Americans and Arabs in a positive, negative or neutral aspect. Furthermore, they were asked to classify articles according to their framing modes: narrow or episodic, broader or thematic or both. The researchers used a coding scheme that was previously used.

Nacos and Reyna found by analyzing the data that the events of September 11, 2001 had positive aspects regarding the depiction of Muslim Americans and Arabs in the four newspaper articles analyzed:

a. There were extraordinarily more articles discussing Muslim Americans and Arabs in the six months after the attacks than before.

b. Muslim Americans and Arabs were sources of their news and they could express more their views and sentiments.

c. Muslim Americans and Arabs were depicted more positively after 9 – 11 than in the previous year.

d. There was a change in theme as the civil liberties and civil rights of Muslim Americans
and Arabs were the predominant topics.

e. The news became more thematic than episodic and thus readers would assign responsibility to other surrounding factors than to the perpetrator of a terrorist act. (pp.4-11)

In a word, the findings of the research were summarized as follows: "The events of 9 / 11 forced the media's hand to cover the Muslim and Arab minorities more frequently. In a strange way, this was an opportunity to present news consumers with a clearer and truer picture of these groups." (p.12)

10- Brennen and Duffy's study (2002) compared the rhetorical strategies used to frame Japanese Americans following the bombing of Pearl Harbor with how the media framed the Muslim and Arab Americans following 9/11 events. The researchers assured that framing both the Japanese Americans and Arab Americans as the other encouraged ideological associations in the news coverage. Ideology was used by the researchers as an analytical tool. There are five essential categories of analysis within an ideological critique: context, structure, absence, style, and mode of address (Cormack in Brennen and Duffy: 2002). Assertions, opinions, denials and beliefs are essential rhetorical devices to consider while analyzing the content of the news articles. What is missing in a text is equally as important as what is present as a manifestation of ideology that helps in the framing of a particular world view. New York Times articles, editorials, columns and editorial cartoons were subjected to analysis. The time period of analysis was four months following the decision of the internment of Japanese and Japanese Americans and four months following September 11, 2001. The importance of a return to normalcy was an important theme used in both periods. Both coverages depended mainly on official sources and spokesmen who portrayed the other (Japanese-Americans, Arab-Americans) as a threat to national security. The different points of view were ignored. Soon after the attacks of 9/11, the dominant metaphor was "If a problem cannot be solved, enlarge it." (Dwight D. Eisenhower's Commentary in Brennen and Duffy: 2002)

The issues of fear and safety were important issues in coverage as Arabs and Muslim-Americans were subjected to backlashes. There were immediate comparisons between the attacks of 9/11 and Pearl Harbor as regards the element of surprise and the perpetrators. Terrorists of 9/11 events were called "new Kamikazes of the twenty- first century" (Gordon in Brennen and Duffy: 2002).

Tolerance and understanding then followed as an important theme. Issues of unity and
diversity were also discussed in the articles. However, Arab-Americans and Muslims were described as the other "...although rhetoric of inclusiveness abounds, Arab and Muslim-Americans are still differentiated from other US citizens and ultimately retain their other status." The return to normalcy theme and the sense of fear about the other made Americans forget about their loss of civil liberties. Fear is equated with alienation and separation. (Hooks in Brennen and Duffy: 2002). Sameness is equated with safety. Therefore, any difference in race or religion means a threat to the individual, culture and society.

11- Sands' research (2002) examined and categorized the New York Times headlines containing the words Islam and Muslims from September 11, 2001 to June 11, 2002. This content analysis of the headlines provided a summary of what was said about Islam in the articles as headlines represent a good reduced version of longer text ideal for content analysis. (Hughes in Sands: 2002).

The New York Times was chosen by Sands for content analysis as it is one of the top four mostly read newspapers in America. Furthermore, it has more authority as its base is in New York near the 9/11 attacks. An archive search on the New York Times website was conducted to locate the headlines containing Muslims and Islam in the specified time period. Sands followed Hughes and Sylvie's techniques of media content analysis. Sylvie's technique requires an in-depth content analysis of the material whereas Hughes' technique gives numerical value to the verbs in the headline. Verbs which show decisive actions e.g. threaten were given by Hughes a score of one. One the other hand, verbs that don't show a clear decisive action e.g. challenged is given a score of Zero. All verbs are added together to give a total score for the analyzed headline. Headlines are categorized according to topics associated with Islam e.g. conflict, politics, religion, sciences, art and economy and according to the distribution of action verb scores for the headlines.

Based on the gathered information, Sands concluded that:-

a. Islam is not portrayed in the headlines as a religion but as "a militia and as a political force".

b. There is a definite emphasis on the violence and conflict associated with Islam and on the association between Islam and terrorism.

c. Islam and Muslims were portrayed as America's enemies.

d. Muslims are the only enemies to America that were labeled because of their
religion (Muslim terrorists, Islamic fundamentalism).

12- Hutcheson et al. (2002) conducted a content and rhetorical analysis of *Time* and *Newsweek* for five weeks after September 11th. The authors found that not only did official elite government sources consistently emphasize American core values and themes of U.S, strength and power, but the enemy was successfully demonized. Another important feature of the newsmagazine coverage was that nationalistic and patriotic themes were also emphasized by the average citizens that were quoted as sources, as well as the statements made by journalists themselves while weaving their stories (Hutchesen et al.: 2002). Their method considered the sources used as the primary unit of analysis. The sources were categorized and then evaluated based on the presence of national identity related themes such as attribution of blame, treatment of the enemy, reference to American values, strength, history and public sentiment. Indeed, it is an innovative methodological approach which includes demonstrative examples from the sources and journalists which added depth and insight that would be missing from a purely quantitative study.

13- Li and Izard (2003) conducted an important content analysis research of the American media's coverage of 9/11 attacks as soon as they occurred by the use of qualitative methods. The analysis concentrated on the coverage of these events by five television networks during the first eight hours as well as the coverage of eight newspapers, including *The Washington Post*, published on 9/11. The researchers tried to point out the similarities and differences in the television networks and newspapers' stories by analyzing the frames and sources used. The data collected included news stories that were classified according to the following variables: content orientation, coverage frame, topics, source and stage of coverage.

Li and Izard realized out of their research that the frames used were: disaster frame, political frame, safety frame, economy frame, human interest and criminal activity terrorism frame. In addition, they claimed that the stage of coverage of this crisis situation which was divided, according to Graber, into three stages; description of what has happened and coordination of the relief work, making sense of the situation, and place the crisis in a larger, longer–term perspective, affects the frame used which in its turn affects the sources cited.

Through data analysis, Li and Izard reached the conclusion that both television networks and newspapers were mainly similar in their coverage of 9/11 attack except for some differences. They were similar in recognizing their important role in informing, explaining and interpreting the news event in times of crisis. They were concerned mainly with providing
factual information rather than guidance and consolation. However, newspapers were concerned more with human interest stories as they had more time to prepare the stories. Television networks, on the other hand, focused more on informing the public of what is happening. As for the use of sources, it was found that government officials were the main sources cited by both, whereas newspapers used more varied and diverse ones. In fact, this difference in coverage between print media and television networks were attributed by Li and Izard to the competition, the different work style, the timing and stage of coverage and the additional time allowed to newspaper reporters.

14- Ibrahim's thesis (2003) investigated network television news reports with special reference to their use of sources; their types and what they said as a reflection of the ideological beliefs about Arabs and Muslims. The aim of this research project was to analyze the discourse and meanings represented by sources as an indication of how reporters explained the 9/11 events to the Americans. A textual analysis of the television stories was carried out to find how Arabs and Muslims were framed by the media. The two research questions which she tried to address concerning Arabs which is the main focus of this research were: how Arab countries were presented to the American public and how different the statements of the Arab official sources were from the sentiments expressed on the streets.

Ibrahim analyzed the network news coverage of September 11th using both a framing theory and a discourse analysis theory. The two-week period of Sept. 11th through Sept. 25th constitutes the period investigated and the sample included transcripts and video of network evening newscasts on the three national networks, ABC, CBS and NBC. The choice of sources and their sound bites, the statements and observations made by reporters and stories about Arabs and Muslims help frame Arabs, their countries and Islam.

Ibrahim assured that objectivity is not found in social science methods or in media discourse. She called for more sophisticated methods to be used to determine the relationship between source statements and the ideological views which they represent. Among these methods is the qualitative approach chosen by the researcher to answer the questions of the study and to meet its goals of identifying the frames used to represent Arabs and Muslims.

Ibrahim analyzed the discourse used in the statements of sources as regards the combination of words, pictures and visual information on network television as a reflection of latent ideological assumptions. Journalists, to Ibrahim, were essential in the construction of frames and ideology as they selected these sources and emphasized certain sources over others.
In addition, who the sources are and what they say is a reflection of ideology in the news. Therefore, the analysis of both the sources and the journalists' reports were very important in this process of revealing ideologies and the relationship of power.

Ibrahim asserted that network news represented Arabs and Muslims as one identity although not all Arabs are Muslims and not all Muslims live in the Middle East. She called for a distinction to be made between Arabs, Muslims and their communities in news reports. Generally, Arabs were framed, according to Ibrahim, with the frame set by the Bush Administration: Arabs and Muslims are either with us or against us. Arabs were framed, shortly after 9/11 events, as "mostly peaceful" (Ibrahim: 144). Roots and causes of terrorism, to Ibrahim, were tackled within two frames: "they hate us because we're great and they hate us because of our policies in the region". The news exaggerated the reason behind America's attack, which was according to President Bush, due to America's values of freedom and opportunity and obscured the U.S. policies in the Middle East and its continuous support of Israel.

Ibrahim found out that coverage of Middle East by Americans was influenced by two important factors: the preconceived images of reporters about Arabs and Muslims and the independence from an official viewpoint. In addition, Western reporters and oriental journalists were cited as experts on Middle East issues not Arab experts or journalists. Therefore, Arab countries were presented to the public according to these countries' relationship to America. They were classified into friends or enemies of the U.S. Friendly countries e.g. Egypt, Jordan and Saudi Arabia were described in moderate terms that differed from those of the opposing countries e.g. Iraq. In addition, the viewpoints of those people in the Middle East who didn't sympathize with the U.S. were not included in the reports. The Arab public opinion is either obscured or referred to by network reporters as "irrational".

Ibrahim concluded by saying that Arabs were represented according to Washington's viewpoint and its classification of the Arab countries.

15- Siegl and Foot (2003) emphasized the idea that the disastrous events as September 11, 2001 were best covered by the web as one of its many advantages that it has over traditional mass media. The internet has multiple sources and users can communicate and share their feelings; the interactive capacity of the internet: "the internet further supports the subsequent needs of the public in coping with the tragedy by facilitating shared personal expression and emotional support from within the larger online community." (Siegl and Foot: N.P)

Siegl and Foot chose to base their research study on the September 11 archive which
collects all information, articles, and websites related to this event. The time period ranged
immediately after September 11 events and over a period of three weeks. The data was limited to
these websites which allow communication and expression of feelings. The data was categorized
into nine types of expression: initial emotion, depressive emotion, negative emotion, religious
expression, patriotism, critical analysis, advocacy of a conciliatory response, advocacy of a
hostile response and misuse or abuse of a website. The most common type of expression,
depressive expression (sadness, grief, and condolences) appeared on 75% of the websites
analyzed. The percentage of each type was provided with the least which was the misuse or
abuse of a website. Examples of each type were provided and conclusions and results were
reached. The most important of which is the fact that the internet is not only a tool for retrieving
and exchanging information but a method or means by which users express and share their
human feelings.

To summarize, the major linguistic characteristics of reports following 11th September, as
exhibited from the previous researches, are as follows:

a- A dominant official discourse published in official papers, magazines and TV
characterized linguistically by:

- Being masculine, pro-government and pro-military.
- Biblical metaphors of good versus evil, brave versus fanatic and U.S against
  them.
- The use of current and former government and military official sources for
  interpretation of events.
- The U.S government's desire for revenge instead of justice.
- Intensification of the stereotypes and discrimination of various kinds especially
  of persons perceived as Arabs or Muslims to be terrorists.
- The absence of the historical, cultural and religious contexts of events.

b- An oppositional discourse on the internet and periodicals representing the voice of
those outside the official circles and those of the absent voices of women and
minorities characterized by:

- Being critical of US foreign and economic policies;
- Calling for equality, military democracy, peace, and economic and social
Opposing war and depicting inequalities in race, gender, religious and social class. (Byrely: 2005) page?

The use of frames:

- Arabs were framed by the Bush Administration frame: Arabs were either with us or against us.
- Arabs were framed after the events as mostly peaceful.
- The roots and causes of terrorism were tackled within two frames: they hate us because we are great and they hate us because of our policies in the region.
- The news exaggerated the reason behind America's attack which was according to Bush due to its values of freedom and obscured the US policies in the Middle East and its continuous support of Israel. (Ibrahim: 2003)
- Frames vary from horror, disaster, devastation, terrorism, political, mourning, solidarity, patriotism, collective will, the problem frame, safety, speculation frame, economy, human interest and speaking frame.
- The theme of the other and the national identity theme incorporate the following: attribution of blame, treatment of the enemy, reference to American values, strength, history and public sentiment.

The linguistic characteristics of frames are:

- Each frame is distinguished by its key words, catch phrases, and images;
- The use of adjectives is very important as different adjectives were attributed to different parties in the frame;
- The sources were classified into legitimate and illegitimate in reinforcement of the frame;
- The source which speaks first is considered an important source than the source which speaks second.

A description of the Arab countries based on their relationship with America either as friends described in moderate terms or enemies whose viewpoints were excluded from the reports. The Arab public opinion was either obscured or referred to as irrational.
(Ibrahim: 2003)

e- A special use of sources: western reporters and oriental journalists were cited as experts on Middle East issues not Arab experts or journalists. (Ibrahim: 2003)

f- In addition, official and governmental sources were the main sources and spokesmen who portrayed the other as a threat to national security. (Brenne and Duffy: 2002)

Finally, from the above literature the following linguistic facts of newspaper writing are considered the norms against which the practices of the writers of the analyzed articles will be matched to reach conclusions whether they were biased for or against Arabs after 9/11 events towards identification of the portrayed image of Arabs. These norms are as follows:

1. Imbalance in coverage / prejudice can be shown from:
   a. The absence of full context
   b. The presentation of only one viewpoint
   c. The repetition of certain phrases (e.g. Islamic Terrorists) and the avoidance of others (e.g. Christian Terrorists)
   d. Reinforcement of some ideas by placing them in important positions in the article: at the beginning of a clause, final position of a clause, the initial position in a paragraph, the headline or lead and at the main clause. (Ackerman: 2001)

2. The lexical choices in different extracts represent different viewpoints.

3. Indirect quoting technique is the norm used in news reporting and direct quotation is the exception. (Bell: 1991)

4. The passive is used for the non-specification of the participant responsible for the process, evasion of responsibility, flexibility in organizing information and ideological implications.

5. The omission of specification of agency in conjunction with relatively neutral lexical choices creates the overall neutral impression.

6. The shorter the text, the most informal, emotive and negatively associated – lexical choices it contains.

7. Intentionality depends on the relationship between agent and process in intransitive clauses and if the agent is inanimate, there is an absence of intentionality. (Hillier: 2004: 2-6)

8. Simpson’s (1995: 95) checklist of the transitivity pattern is as follows:
9. The transitivity structure and the lexical selections made are governed by the attitude of the writer.

10. The use of the passive with the agent deleted is one of the features of transitivity manifesting the ideologies of the writer and showing the political orientation of the newspaper or magazine. (Simpson: 1995: 7-9)

11. Stereotypes can be created and reinforced by the use of six bias techniques (attribution, adj., adv., context, outright opinion and photographs)

12. The contextual bias is shown from headlines, subheads, from linking the person to other unfavorable persons, causes, ideas, from reporting facts that agree with the editor's views and finally from ideas in the concluding paragraph. (Merrill 1979: 10-11)

13. Objectivity means being fair and detached; fair in covering individuals for whom journalists might have little sympathy and detached when the reporter's attitude can not be detected. (Merrill et al. :1994) Journalists should be “truthful, unbiased, full and fair.” (p..377).

14. Factuality can be achieved by authoritative sources, modality and presupposition.
15. Evasion of responsibility and mystification of agency for ideological purposes can be achieved by nominalization and the passive clauses.

16. The foregrounded information is put in different important parts of the article: at the beginning of a clause, at the initial position of a clause, at the initial position in a paragraph, at the headline or lead, or at the main clause.

17. The identity of the reporter can be shown from his authoritativeness, rhetorical devices for gaining attention (e.g. direct question, metaphor), the genre chosen and the implicit meanings. (Fairclough: 1995: 13-16)

18. Racism can be shown from: topic selection, lexical and syntactic choices, figures of speech, pronoun use and foregrounding.

19. The ideological square model which is characterized by a positive self-presentation and a negative other presentation can be shown from the topic, lexis, syntax and coherence.

20. Semantic disclaimers showing the ideologies of writers include: apparent denial, concession, empathy, ignorance, reversal and transfer. (Van Dijk: 1997, 2004: 17-19)

21. The overall meaning or topic expressed in headlines and leads represents, expresses and reproduces dominant stereotypes.

22. Certain topics are usually repetitive and are developed from a certain perspective that has a negative implication.

23. Cultural differences are portrayed as deviance from the Western norms and values. (Van Dijk, 2004: 20-22)

24. Ideology, by the use of sources, can be shown from:
   a. The selection of certain sources;
   b. The emphasis of certain sources over others by placing them first;
   c. The linguistic analysis of the source statements;
   d. The classification of sources into legitimate and illegitimate (Ibrahim: 2003).

Finally, this chapter attempted to chronicle research findings on the portrayal of Arabs in the U.S. Media particularly in the Press. The results of these researches lead to a more comprehensive understanding of how Arabs have been portrayed and possible explanations for this coverage. In addition, some of the observations made and the methods of analysis used are reflected in the researcher's treatment of the subject and the method of analysis used. Last but not least, what this literature review reveals is that the studies that utilized research methods such as textual analysis were more revealing and had richer observations of the patterns that emerge in the texts and that
more recent and qualitative research has to be conducted and this represents the objective of this research.

To conclude, the review chapter provides the historical background needed as a starting point for research including the image of Arabs portrayed before and after the events of September 11th, 2001. It includes a theoretical part which provides the researcher with the basis / rationale for the linguistic model of analysis adopted. It also provided concrete examples of previous researches tackling the image of Arabs and their results. Finally, it summarizes the linguistic features of both reports after 11th September, 2001 and the journalistic writing based on the illustrated literature. These linguistic features of both the reports and the journalistic writing in general are the norms against which the results of the following analysis will be judged / matched for fuller interpretation of the image of Arabs.

Chapter Three
Research Methodology

This chapter addresses the methods used to achieve the objectives of this research and the rationale for their operationalization. It includes the following sections: the sources used in the
linguistic analysis, the articles selected, criteria for their selection, procedures (stages) of the analysis and finally the model (framework) used in the analysis in order to answer the question/s of research and finally reach a conclusion regarding the image of Arabs.

I. Sources

The US press is represented in this research by a daily newspaper: The Washington Post and a weekly magazine: Newsweek as both are prestigious news publications, with a wide circulation focusing on foreign affairs and relying on correspondents as well as news agencies. To start with, Newsweek has a worldwide circulation of more than 4 million and a total readership of more than 24 million worldwide due to its editions that are distributed in Europe, the Middle East, Asia, Latin America and Africa. It offers comprehensive coverage of world events with a global network of correspondents, reporters and editors covering national and international affairs, business, science and technology, society and the arts and entertainment. Its sections are varied to match the wide range of topics that it covers. Secondly, The Washington Post began publication over a century ago. It has grown into one of the most recognized news organizations in the world (Newsweek is sponsored by the Washington Post Company). Its sections are varied to satisfy all tastes: A section, Editorial, Financial, Health tab, Metro, Op/Ed, Sports, Style, Weekend, Weekly-Maryland, and Weekly- Virginia.

As the archives of any printed magazine or newspaper do not provide complete articles except for the last fourteen days, Newsweek International Edition and The Washington Post National Weekly Edition were for reasons of availability selected as the sample data for the present investigation. The Newsweek International Edition is available at the Bibliotheca Alexandria and The Washington Post National Weekly Edition (its circulation is 5 million newspapers each week) is available at the library of the American University in Cairo.

As for the Newsweek International Edition, six of the fifteen issues analyzed are missing. They are the 17th and 24th of September, 1st, 8th, and 15th of October, and the 10th of December 2001. Due to the fact that the same articles appear on all the magazine editions, the researcher compensated for the missing issues by resorting to the electronic sources at the Library of the American University in Cairo, as it provides full access to the Newsweek U.S. Edition. The hard copies of both The Newsweek International Edition and The Washington Post National Weekly Edition provide the printed paper/ form of articles with its layout and pictures that have a great significance when put side by side to the printed word.

The Editorial section in The Washington Post as well as the International section or the World View section in Newsweek are the special sections from which articles are drawn for the
content and CDA to follow. The editorial section which consists of unsigned editorials, Op-Ed signed articles and the drawing Board is very significant in the newspaper and, therefore, specially selected as its unsigned editorials represent the newspaper's views on matters of local, national and international concern. On the other hand, the ‘International’ section entitled ‘World View Section’ was chosen instead of the periscope section as it was found by the archive search to contain many articles on Arabs (18 articles to 2 articles in the periscope).

II. The Sampling Procedures

The sampling of materials under study was done in line with the theories and studies that have used both content and CDA methods in analyzing the language of newspapers and magazines (the printed media).

1- Specification of the Period

The period from the 17th of September 2001 till the 31st of December 2001 [Period III] is the period specified for analysis. It starts a week after the events of 11 September- both Newsweek and The Washington Post National Weekly Edition are published weekly - and ends with the 31st of December, 2001 issue thus forming a fourteen week period [that has been found sufficient for the provision of practical results] or [to provide a comprehensive analysis of significance and in so doing present a more specific description of results].

For a contextualization of the specified period and event, the research tackles two more periods in addition to Period III. The periods subjected to the analysis in this research are as follows starting from the broad to the specific:

a. Period I (from 2000-2007) on which the archive search was done.
b. Period II (2001): the number of articles on Arabs published in this period helps in drawing a comparison between those published in the year as a whole and those in Period III.
c. Period III (from 17 September – 31 December, 2001): the selected articles from this period are subjected to a content analysis and a CDA.

2-The selected articles

a. Criteria for selection

1. Inclusion
The relevant articles are those describing Arabs in general with reference to Arab nations or regimes. It is observed that the average, ordinary Arab as an individual is not referred to. In addition, articles in which Muslims are used interchangeably with Arabs or in which the Muslim countries are used to refer to Arab countries are considered relevant. The articles that yield most of the Arab-related themes were subjected to different methods of analysis. "Love you, Love you not" by Sharon Waxman which was published in the chosen period for analysis (Period III) and not in the specified section (Editorial of The Washington Post) is considered important and worthy for analysis as it focuses on the social aspect of the Arab character exemplified by the Egyptian citizen and therefore is different and more interesting to be read by the researcher and readers alike than the other articles.

2. Exclusion

Articles on well-known or prominent political figures, whether popular or notorious, are eliminated as the focus of this research is on the description of the average Arab. Therefore, articles on individuals as Saddam Hussein, Bin Laden, and Yaseer Arafat are not selected because it is not the purpose of this research to use the description of individual figures as representing Arabs in general. Also, articles in which Islam is presented as a religion only, not as a religion of the entire Arab world, are also eliminated. Finally, articles that tackle the Palestinian issue are also disregarded as they do not serve the purpose of this research.

b. The number of analyzed articles

Based on the results of the archive search (Period I), the articles related to Arabs are forty four in Newsweek and forty six in The Washington Post. Out of these articles, the articles published in Period III which contain thirty one issues; fifteen issues in The Washington Post and sixteen issues in Newsweek, are classified content wise in their description of Arabs into two groups: relevant and irrelevant. The relevant articles were found to be ten from Newsweek and fifteen from The Washington Post published in all the sections. Concentrating on the editorial section of The Washington Post and the International section of Newsweek and on the articles that yield most of the Arab-related themes, the articles were reduced to seven from each publication. Finally, three of the seven are subjected to a more comprehensive analysis.
III- Procedures/ stages of Analysis:

Stage I: Archive Search from 2000-2007 [Period I]

a. Purpose:

The purpose of this archive search is to provide a general overview of the topic, contextualize the events of 9/11, 2001 and provide articles for the analysis. The interest the US print media had given to Arabs can be manifested from the number of articles and topics tackling them from the beginning of 2000 till the end of 2007; the date on which this search was conducted [Period I]. Furthermore, if the number of articles related to Arabs in 2001 is compared to the number of articles in the succeeding and preceding years on the one hand and the number of articles in the chosen period [from 17 September till 31 December 2001: Period III] to the whole year (2001; Period II) on the other, a contextualization of 9/11 events could be made.

b. Procedures:

In the Newsweek website www.newsweek.com retrieved on 4/3/2008, an archive search is made with “Arabs” as a search word with a specification of a year period and the results obtained are arranged chronologically. This site provides the number of articles per year, their titles and a summary of each. Additional information on the number of articles written by writers, the distribution of articles on each main section of the magazine and also the distribution of the number of articles on the Newsweek Mag. and Newsweek.com are also given.

A similar archive search is done on The Washington Post website; washingtonpost.com retrieved on 3/8/2008. The search word "Arabs" shows enormous number of Arab articles. The advanced search offers the results for each year separately by specifying the beginning of the year and its end. Another more specific search word is entered "articles on "Arabs" which provides far more less number of Arab- related articles than the first search as the first one includes articles on Bin Laden, El Qaeda...etc which are beyond the scope of this research.

The number of articles on Arabs in the eight years from the beginning of 2000 till the end of 2007 is compared. Then, the number of articles on Arabs in 2001 is compared to those in the succeeding and preceding years. Thirdly, the number of articles on Arabs in Period III is compared to those published in 2001.

c. Outcome:

- The interest the US print media had given to Arabs from the beginning of 2000 till the end of 2007 is measured.
- The 9/11 events are contextualized.
The forty four articles of Newsweek and forty six articles of The Washington Post; the result of the archive search, constitute the raw material from which articles are drawn for analysis.

Stage II: Concordance Computer Analysis

Concordance is “a collection of the occurrences of a word – form, each in its own textual environment. In its simplest form, it is an index. Each word-form is indexed, and a reference is given to the place of each occurrence in a text. " (Sinclair : 1991, 32). In addition, it provides word collocations.

a. Purpose

Initially, the purpose of the concordance analysis of data in this research is to give evidence to the first intuitions of the researcher. It gives the evidence that is going to be explained through linguistic analysis (description). In other words, the researcher's first intuitions about the portrayal of Arabs in Newsweek and The Washington Post can be emphasized, modified or altered by the results of the concordance analysis. Accordingly, the concordance analysis is an asset rather than a liability as it does not mirror our first intuitions but provides new evidences and therefore new explanations that might change our first intuitions. In this way, the concordance analysis and the linguistic description are complementary to each other. Sinclair (1991: 36) asserts: "The computer is not a device which will produce sensible categories without guidance but, on the other hand, a linguistic description which is not supported by the evidence of the language has no credibility."

Secondly, this program used for numerical or statistical purposes provides important clues for the subsequent analysis of articles as shown from the words of high frequencies. Importantly still, frequency counting provided by this program is useful in measuring long-run trends in image changes as revealed by writers. According to Budd et al., as quoted in Mousa (p.56), "a trend refers to the increase or decrease of the frequency of given symbols (or content) over a period of time." Thirdly, this computer program provides collocations of important words e.g. Arab / Arabs the significance of which is important in this research. Fourthly, this program is very helpful in tracing the individual language style of any particular writer, in this research Fareed Zakaria\(^1\), the editor of Newsweek International.

\(^1\) For more information on Fareed Zakaria see Appendix 3
b. Instrument

The selected articles in both Newsweek and The Washington Post are subjected to a concordance and text analysis computer program: Concordance; Version 3.2, December 2004.

c. Procedures:

The concordance computer program subjects twenty five articles taken from the articles found as a result of the archive search from various sections published in Period III to frequency counting and collocations. They are ten articles from Newsweek and fifteen articles from The Washington Post. The steps of converting the two corpuses of Newsweek and The Washington Post into a format that can be processed by the computer program are:

1- Selection of texts (corpuses) for study (analysis): fifteen texts (articles) from The Washington Post and ten from Newsweek, based on the fact that they were published in Period III, taken from various sections, related to Arabs in topic, and exhibited frequency of the word "Arab/s".

2- Recreation of the selected texts as not all the features of a text are coded in the concordance computer program used for the analysis. Their format is changed into very simple text formats (plain text) in which texts are long strings of letters, spaces and punctuation marks. The text to the program becomes as “a long succession of nondescript characters marked off in pages and lines." (Sinclair 1991: 28)

3- Compiling the texts of the same publication together and categorizing them into two sets (corpuses); one of The Washington Post and the other of Newsweek.

4- Processing the two corpuses by the concordance program one at a time.

5- Questions to be asked before and while doing the concordance analysis:

   a. What are the words of high frequency in the texts? What does this /these/they signify? What are the contexts in which they occur? What are their collocations?

   b. What is the frequency of the word "Arab/s"? What are their/ its collocations?

   c. How are Arabs modified? What are the verbs associated with them?
d. Did the language features used by Zakaria in his four articles differ from one article to the other? Or were they used in all articles alike as a trait of the writer's own journalistic style?

6- The concordance analysis of the two corpuses provides: the frequency of words in a list arranged in an alphabetical order, a full KWIC (key word in context) that provides a whole line of a text with the word under examination highlighted in the middle and collocations of words till the 4th right and the 4th left words.

7- Finding explanations that fit the evidence (frequencies and collocations found); the results of the concordance analysis, and not evidence that fits our pre-set explanations is one of the goals of the following content and critical discourse analyses which are greatly illuminated by the findings of this concordance analysis.

8- The articles subjected to the concordance analysis are listed in the following tables.

Table 3: The ten articles of Newsweek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Oct. 1, 2001</td>
<td>The Allies Who Made Our Foes</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Oct. 15, 2001</td>
<td>Why Do They Hate Us?</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>22-40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Oct. 22, 2001</td>
<td>Confronting the Mob</td>
<td>Dan Ephron &amp; Christopher Dickey</td>
<td>28-29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Nov. 12, 2001</td>
<td>Sleeping With the Enemy</td>
<td>Christopher Dickey &amp; Roy Gutman</td>
<td>24-27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Nov. 12, 2001</td>
<td>Fortress America</td>
<td>Richard Ernsberger Jr.</td>
<td>50-56</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The fifteen articles of *The Washington Post* are as follows:

**Table 4: The fifteen articles of *The Washington Post* subjected to concordance analysis:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Sept.17-23, 2001</td>
<td>Scapegoating</td>
<td>Hanna Rosin</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Sept.24-30, 2001</td>
<td>Adding Shame to Grief</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Sept.24-30, 2001</td>
<td>The Roots of Hatred</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Oct.8-14, 2001</td>
<td>That They My Have Life</td>
<td>David Ignatius</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Oct.15-21, 2001</td>
<td>They Don't Mess Around</td>
<td>Howard Schneider</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Oct.22-28, 2001</td>
<td>We Must Dare to Admit Foreign</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Policy Blunders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Oct.29- Nov.4, 2001</td>
<td>A Thousand Years of Bad Memories</td>
<td>Ken Ringle</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Nov.12-18, 2001</td>
<td>America's Muffled Voice</td>
<td>David S. Broder</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Nov.19-25, 2001</td>
<td>Reconsidering Saudi Arabia</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Nov.26-</td>
<td>Let the Truth Telling Begin</td>
<td>Dennis Ross</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
d. Outcome

The following observations are made:

❖ Words of high frequencies, their contexts and collocations.

❖ Collocations of the word Arab/s.

❖ The content, theme and context of articles could be inferred from the words of high frequencies.

❖ A prediction of the peculiarities of Zakaria’s style is reached by comparing the words of high frequency in the articles as a whole to those of Zakaria.

Stage III: Content Analysis

a. Purpose

The content analysis aims at analyzing certain content features in the selected articles and their effect on the portrayed image of Arabs. The selected topics, themes and images of any author are a very important source of information through which recipients, if interested, can get information about other foreign nations. (Mousa: 1984) The image provided is compared to the image reached after the comprehensive CDA.

b. Procedures

Fourteen articles are drawn from the twenty five articles analyzed in the previous concordance section and subjected to content analysis. They are seven articles from the International section in Newsweek and seven articles from the editorial section in The Washington
Post. These articles are listed in the following table staring with the seven articles of The Washington Post:

Table 5: The fourteen articles subjected to the concordance analysis:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page No.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Sept.24-30, 2001</td>
<td>Adding Shame to Grief</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Oct.8-14, 2001</td>
<td>That They May Have Life</td>
<td>David Ignatius</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Nov.19-25, 2001</td>
<td>Reconsidering Saudi Arabia</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Nov.26-Dec.2,2001</td>
<td>Let the Truth Telling Begin</td>
<td>Dennis Ross</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Dec.3-9, 2001</td>
<td>These Silent Partners Must Speak</td>
<td>Martin Indyk</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Dec.17-23, 2001</td>
<td>The Crisis of Arab moderates</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Oct.1, 2001</td>
<td>The Allies Who Made Our Foes</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Oct.15, 2001</td>
<td>Why Do They Hate Us</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>22-40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Oct.22, 2001</td>
<td>Confronting the Mob</td>
<td>Dan Ephron &amp;Christopher Dickey</td>
<td>28-29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Nov.26, 2001</td>
<td>Let's Spread the Good Cheer</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Dec.17, 2001</td>
<td>Their Target the Modern World</td>
<td>Francis Fukuyama</td>
<td>114-124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Dec. 17, 2001</td>
<td>The Age of Muslim Wars</td>
<td>Samuel Huntington</td>
<td>14-20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The content analysis of the articles includes the themes, referents, contexts, sources, and attitudes of the writers and finally the image of Arabs portrayed and the results obtained are compared in tables.

c. **Outcome**

The results obtained lead to the identification of the following:

- The themes tackled;
- The contexts of the articles;
- The sources used;
- The attitudes of the writers that shape the image of Arabs portrayed.

**Stage IV: Critical Discourse Analysis**

**a. Purpose**

CDA of the three selected articles aims at analyzing the lexical, syntactic, and semantic features exhibiting the writers’ ideologies towards / against Arabs and therefore determining the Arab picture portrayed. In addition, the image of Arabs reached by a group of readers through their impressionistic readings is compared to the image reached by the CDA towards finding the significance of the CDA in exploring the hidden meanings and ideologies that shape the pictures portrayed in the discourse of the press. In this way, the objectivity of the results obtained is ensured by the use of various analytical techniques: the scientific method of analysis (Critical Discourse Analysis) used by the researcher, the impressionistic reading / meaning reached by the readers.

**b. Instruments**
By responding to the questions in the following checklists, both the researcher and the readers will be able to determine the image of Arabs. The checklists are as follows:

1. Checklist 1, 2 for readers. Checklist 1 includes questions for the specification of the topic of the article, the title and its reflection of the topic, the type of sources and the quoting technique used. In the attitude sheet / checklist 2, readers respond to a very simple question and check the appropriate description of Arabs (positive, neutral, negative). The question is: read the article and decide if it provides a positive, neutral or negative image of Arabs and why?

2. Checklist 3 which is based on Van Dijk’s model of racism analysis in the printed media analyzes the language of the articles critically by considering the ideologies of writers that can be shown from the choice of the following: title, lead, first and last sentences/ paragraphs, the topic of the article, the first source used, the adjectives used to describe Arabs, the passive used and its function, and the presentation of the writer’s ideas in the text, the modals used, metaphors, the full context, the viewpoints presented, repeated phrases, and pictures used.

c. Procedures

1. The three significant articles chosen from the fourteen articles of the content analysis to be analyzed linguistically by the researcher and impressionistically by readers are "How to save the Arab World?" from Newsweek, "Love you Love you not" and "The crisis of Arab Moderates" Published in The Washington Post. These articles were selected for the evaluation of readers as they are considered the most important in their comprehensive portrayal of Arabs: "How to Save the Arab World" by Fareed Zakaria, for example, can be regarded as a summary of other articles by the same author ("The allies who made our foes", "Why do they hate us?" and "Let's spread the good cheer" all published in Period III) as it mingles almost all the themes that were tackled before under its main theme which is reforming the Arab world.

2. The semantic, lexical, and syntactic features exhibiting the writers’ ideologies are analyzed in Checklist 3 and accordingly the image of Arabs reached is compared to the image reached by readers.

3. These analyzed linguistic features are as follows:
   I. Semantics:
      a. The choice of the topic
      b. The images portrayed (Arab image).
c. Rhetorical figures of speech.
d. Sources
e. Disclaimers

II. Lexis:
   a. Adjectives
   b. Modality: Modals and Adverbs
   c. Key noun frequencies

III. Syntax:
   a. Nominalization.
   b. Active and passive.

IV. Cohesion

4. The researcher's findings were recorded, classified under different categories/headers: positive image of Arabs, neutral image of Arabs or negative image of Arabs.

5. The readers' impressions were recorded, analyzed and classified under four main headings: positive image of Arabs, neutral image of Arabs and negative image of Arabs and finally comments.

**c. Outcome**

A final image of Arabs as portrayed in the American press exemplified by *The Washington Post* and *Newsweek* is reached.

**Readers' analysis / Survey**

a. Purpose/s

The purpose of conducting such analysis is to find out whether the impressionistic reading done by the ordinary readers in real life situations (authentic contexts) provides the same results of meaning (image of Arabs) as those of the analytical reading done by the researcher. The rational for using readers is based on Hiller and Stubbs (2004) who believe that readers are involved especially with those controversial texts tackling politically biased matters to provide the appropriate support/guidance/protection against the ideological bias that the researcher might fall into. Their judgments are made sense of by referring back to the language of the text.
The actual readers of the three analyzed articles are ordinary readers who knew little or nothing about Arabs and the Arab world and who got their image of Arabs through the meanings conveyed in the articles in magazines and newspapers impressionistically and not by analyzing the language of these articles.

b. Population

1. A group of readers read three chosen articles to give their impressions of the image of Arabs portrayed. These impressions are recorded, analyzed, and compared.

2. The three articles are:

   a. *Newsweek* "How to save the Arab World"

   b. *Washington Post* "The crisis of Arab Moderates"


3. Who are the readers?

   a. Number: 15 readers; 14 Egyptians, and 1 Australian.

   b. Age – range: 25-55

   c. Sex: 13 females and 2 males

   d. Specialization: graduates of the Faculty of Arts or the Faculty of Education. Some of them have M.As or P.h.Ds

   e. Job: the majority are English Language Teachers.

c. Tools

1. Language features checklist/s for readers (see Appendices, Checklist 1).

2. A simplified checklist for readers (see Appendices, Checklist 2).

3. A checklist of Critical Discourse Analysis features for the researcher (see Appendices, Checklist 3).

d. Procedures:
1. The writers’ ideologies could be revealed through the use of the Critical Discourse Analysis Checklist 3.

2. The readers' Checklist 1 was used at the beginning by readers, however, they formed a burden that led some readers not to read the articles as they were detailed, language-specific, and time-consuming.

For practicality purposes, readers' Checklist 1 was replaced by the Checklist 2.

3. A comparison between the pictures reached by the researcher and the readers is made.

e. Outcome

A conclusion is reached concerning the impressionistic reading of the ordinary readers in real life situations (authentic contexts) and whether it provides the same results of meaning (image of Arabs) as those of the analytical reading done by the researcher or not?

The above four stages of analysis can be summed up in the following table:

Table 6: The four stages of analysis

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stages</th>
<th>Newsweek articles period</th>
<th>Washington articles period</th>
<th>Section</th>
<th>The doer</th>
<th>Instrument</th>
<th>Objectives</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Archive Search</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>All sections, Period I</td>
<td>The researcher</td>
<td>Websites</td>
<td>Contextualization of the event, topic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concordance Analysis</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>All sections, Period III</td>
<td>The researcher</td>
<td>Concordance computer program</td>
<td>-numerical/statistical values -concordance of important words -higher /-est frequency words significant in the language analysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Content</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>World view,</td>
<td>The researcher</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Classification of articles into positive or negative in their</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Therefore, different analytical models by linguists (Van Dijk and Fairclaugh) are adapted and adopted to reach the linguistic model used in this research based on the fact that different analytical approaches / models, according to Hiller (2004), add to each other and lead to better results. It is based mainly on Van Dijk’s model of racism in discourse as it best suits the topic and scope of research. The linguistic framework used in this research is based on the following facts reached by these linguists:

1. Specification of significant linguistic features for the analysis of the discourse of the selected articles should be done as it is impossible, according to (Hiller: 2004) to analyze all features.

2. The ideological square model and the semantic disclaimers are considered as signs of the ideologies of writers. (Van Dijk: 2004)

3. Tables and graphs to present results give numerical values a concise visual form. (Hiller and Stubbs: 2004)

The following diagram summarizes this framework as follows:
To conclude, this chapter provides the framework of this research starting with the sources used, the sampling procedures, the analysis stages and the analysis model used. This chapter is considered the backbone of the research and the map to follow to reach the objectives of research.
Chapter Four

Results and Discussion

This chapter presents the results of the analysis which answer the research question/s, detail and justify the conclusion. In addition, the discussion section discusses these results with respect to the original question and the findings of the theoretical part and review of literature.

The main question of research is: what is the image of Arabs as portrayed in the American press after the events of 11 September 2001? To answer this question, the following (sub) questions should be addressed as well:

1. What is the image of Arabs resulting from the analysis of the content of fourteen specified articles of Newsweek and The Washington Post?
2. What is the portrayed image of Arabs resulting from the critical analysis of the discourse of three of the fourteen articles previously mentioned in N.1?
3. What is the portrayed image of Arabs in the three articles of N.2 resulting from the impressionistic reading of a group of readers?

To find answers to the above questions, two pre-analysis stages and two types of analysis were carried out. The two preparatory analytical stages are the archive search and the concordance analysis. The two essential types of linguistic analysis are the content analysis and the CDA. Results of each are provided in the first section of this chapter.

I- Results of the different types of analysis

Results of the Archive search
The results of the archive search, which provided a contextualization of the 11th of September, 2001 events by considering the frequency of articles written on Arabs after the events, specifying the sections in Newsweek and The Washington Post with the highest frequency of articles related to Arabs to draw articles from for analysis and determine as well the writers who wrote most on Arabs in Period III, are very important as a preliminary stage in the analysis of articles towards identifying the portrayed image of Arabs. These results are as follows:

1. A sudden increase in the number of articles on Arabs in 2001 immediately after the events of 11th of September 2001 in both Newsweek and The Washington Post (in Period III) which was followed by a fluctuation with ups and downs in the number of articles. However, the number of articles in 2007 did not reach as low as those before the events of 11th of September 2001; in 2000. The following tables provide the rationale for these results.

Table 7: The number of articles related to Arabs in Period I in Newsweek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Newsweek Mag.</th>
<th>Newsweek.com</th>
<th>Total number</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>6.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>18.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>11.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>17.77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>14.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>11.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>12.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>12.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>7.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>408</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>540</td>
<td>100 %</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following diagram shows this frequency of the Arab articles in a more visible form as the difference in the number of articles is intricate:
Diagram 2: **The frequency of articles in eight years in The Washington Post**

From Table 7, the following one is reached which compares the number of articles in Period II to those in Period I on the one hand with those of Period III to those of Period II and the remaining of 2001 on the other for fuller interpretation of the significance of September 11, 2001 events on the number of articles on Arabs.

Table 8: The number of Arab articles in the three periods

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period I (seven years)</th>
<th>Period II (2001)</th>
<th>Period III (the three months of 2001 immediately after the events)</th>
<th>The 9-month period before the events</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>540</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100%</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>63.6%</td>
<td>36.4%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The above table shows the majority of articles in 2001 to be issued or published in only the three-month period of the year (Period III) immediately after the events.

Table 9: Frequency of articles in Period I in The Washington Post

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>2000</th>
<th>2001</th>
<th>Period III</th>
<th>2002</th>
<th>2003</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arabs</td>
<td>844</td>
<td><strong>1712</strong></td>
<td><strong>1035</strong></td>
<td>1862</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1665</td>
<td>1477</td>
<td>1676</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td>12206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Percentage</td>
<td>6.91</td>
<td><strong>14.02</strong></td>
<td><strong>8.48</strong></td>
<td>15.30</td>
<td>15.30</td>
<td>13.7</td>
<td>12.1</td>
<td>13.7</td>
<td><strong>9.01</strong></td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Arabs</td>
<td>7</td>
<td><strong>12</strong></td>
<td><strong>8</strong></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Percentage</td>
<td>6.4</td>
<td><strong>10.9</strong></td>
<td><strong>7.3</strong></td>
<td>17.3</td>
<td>11.8</td>
<td>14.5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>10.9</td>
<td>8.2</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The number of articles in Period I is the basis / total (100%) against which the percentages in the other periods / years are measured.
The following diagram shows the frequency of the Arab articles in The Washington Post in Period I:

Diagram 3: The frequency of articles in Period I in The Washington Post

It is clear from the above tables of Newsweek and The Washington Post that the effect of the 9/11 events on the portrayal of Arabs can be shown from the number of Arab articles written in 2001 as compared to the number of articles in the other seven years. There is a sudden increase in the number of articles in 2001 which can be shown if compared to those in 2000. Comparing Period II to Period III, more than sixty percent of the articles published in 2001 is published in the period after September events (less than a four-month period). As for 2002 in The Washington Post, it shows an increase. As for Newsweek, it shows a slight decrease in the total number of articles (96) a fact that can be attributed to a difference in the distribution of articles among those of the magazine (75) and those published on the website (21). The articles published on the website in 2001 are higher than those published in 2002 (30 to 21). However, the fact remains that the articles published in the magazine in 2002 (75) are even higher than those in 2001 (69 articles) and the magazine is our concern. A fluctuation in the number of articles follows in the years from 2003 till 2006. In Newsweek, there was a decrease in the number of articles from 2002 till 2004, an increase from 2004 till 2006 and finally a sharp decrease from 2006 till 2007. In The Washington Post, the decrease in the number of articles occurred from 2002 till 2003. It is followed by an increase from 2003 till 2005 which is followed by a decrease starting from 2005 till 2007. Although the number
of articles decreased so much in 2007 in both if compared to those in 2001, they remained even higher than those in 2000; an effect of the 9/11 events.

2. The sections with the greatest number of articles on Arabs from which articles are chosen for analysis are: the International Section in Newsweek and the Editorial section in The Washington Post. The rationale for this result is provided in the following tables.

The number of articles written in each section of Newsweek in Period I is provided in the following table in a descending order:

Table 10: The distribution of Arab articles among the various sections of Newsweek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Number of articles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>International</strong></td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letter to the editor</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National news</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periscope</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>News</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iraq war</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entertainment</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perspectives</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Politics</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Turn</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religion</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Books</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tip sheet</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is obvious from the above table in Newsweek that the International Section exhibits the highest number of articles related to Arabs; 123 in five of the eight years as in 2003, 2004, and 2006 there are no Arab articles in this section. The News section in 2003 had (8 Arab articles), the Periscope section in 2004 (9 articles), and the Letters to the editor section in 2006 (8 articles). Therefore, if compared to the other sections, the international section shows the highest number of Arab articles of all.

The number of Arab articles published in the editorial section of The Washington Post is provided in the following table:

Table 11: Editorial articles in Period I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>2000</th>
<th>2001</th>
<th>2002</th>
<th>2003</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Editorial Articles</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>256</td>
<td>355</td>
<td>389</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>257</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To see the significance of the above results, a comparison between the number of Arab articles in the editorial section and those in all the sections in Period II and III is made and the results are provided in the following table:

Table 12: The number of Arab articles in the editorial and in other sections in Period II and III

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2001 articles in all sections</th>
<th>Editorials in 2001</th>
<th>Period III articles in all sections</th>
<th>Editorials in Period III</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1712</td>
<td>256</td>
<td>1035</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Due to the importance of editorials as the representative of the attitudes and viewpoints of newspapers and the frequency of the Arab Editorial articles in Periods II and III, the editorial section of *The Washington Post* is chosen as the section of special significance to choose articles from for analysis.

3. Zakaria is the writer who wrote most on Arabs in *Newsweek* in Period III. The following table provides the number of articles written by different authors in Period I in *Newsweek*:

Table 13: The number of articles written by different authors in *Newsweek*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Dickey</th>
<th>Zakaria</th>
<th>Hirsh</th>
<th>Fineman</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Articles in Period I</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The above table shows Dickey and Zakaria to be the writers with the highest frequency in Period I. A consideration to the number of articles they wrote in each year and in Period III is given to determine the writer with the highest frequency in Period III. The results are provided in the following table:
Table 14: A comparison between Zakaria and Dickey as regards the number of articles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Zakaria</th>
<th>Dickey</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2001</strong></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2003</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Although Dickey is shown to be the writer with the highest number of articles on Arabs in Period I, he did not write on Arabs in the years 2001 or 2002. However, the highest number of Arab articles in 2001 is written by Zakaria: four articles of which three are in Period III. Therefore, Zakaria is a significant writer in *Newsweek* in Period III and his articles are given due attention.

The Editorial section in *The Washington Post* names no specific author for articles as these articles represent the viewpoints of the newspaper. Therefore, the choice of the articles and writers for analysis depends on the former’s most relevancies to Arabs and the innovation of the second in tackling the Arabs’ subjects.

However, Waxman’s "Love you Love you not" published in the Arts not Editorial section shows an interest in Arabs and an innovation in correlating the analysis and the criticism of Arab artistic works with current events; the war on terrorism. Therefore, it was chosen for analysis.

### Results of the concordance analysis

The features which this analysis tackles are words of high frequency (modals, pronouns, and thematically important words), lexical collocations of significant words (Arab/s) and Zakaria’s language/style features. Considering the frequency of words and their key word in context (KWIC) leads to the following results:

1. The context or theme of the twenty five articles is political as the word "political" showed the highest frequency in both *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post* than the other words reflecting other contexts.

Table 15: Frequency of words showing different contexts in *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post*
2. The pronouns showing high frequency could be grouped into two groups; one for Arabs and their world and one for Americans and their world.

Table 16: The frequency counting of pronouns in Newsweek and The Washington Post

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronouns</th>
<th>News.</th>
<th>Wash.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>They</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Their</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Them</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That</td>
<td>293</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ourselves</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Us</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. The modals are used more frequently in Newsweek (279) than in The Washington Post (185) a fact which indicates more exhibitions of the writers’ opinions in Newsweek and more objectivity on behalf of the writers of The Washington Post.

Table 17: Modals frequency in Newsweek and The Washington Post

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modals</th>
<th>News.</th>
<th>Wash.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

90
4. In *Newsweek*, the verbs following Americans as subjects were found to be action verbs (verbs of doing). Contrarily, verbs with Arabs are either stative, sensory verbs, relational verbs or action verbs with negative connotations. For example, Arabs "resist" but they resist modernization process. They "pick up". However, they pick up adherents and more weapons to attack. They "decide" but someone has to force them to decide (America). They "erupt" but into global conflict. The verbs: "attack, fight, defeat, get through, detect, succeed, open, suspect, deny, build, tighten, require, interview, deliver, believe, engulf, hold, aid, protect, force, press, sit down, ask" are used with Americans. The verbs: "rise, come true, produce, believe, resist, pick up, decide, emerge, erupt into, remain, end, change/ are changed, be delighted to learn, hold elections, be less pleased to know, remind, never change" are associated with Arabs. In *The Washington Post*, the same idea is emphasized where verbs following "will" referring to Americans are: "add, require, distinguish, win, support, see, learn to reach, depend on, go to, get, say" whereas the verbs referring to Arabs are "be, play…role, claim, see, find, applaud".

5. The direct quotes as a sign of objectivity is used more in *The Washington Post* than in *Newsweek* as the direct quoting verbs in *The Washington Post* are (51) whereas in *Newsweek* they are (35). The frequency of the verbs of direct quoting is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th><em>Newsweek</em></th>
<th><em>The Washington Post</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Will</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Must</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Might</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Should</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Would</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Could</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>279</strong></td>
<td><strong>185</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 18: Frequency of direct quoting verbs in *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post*
6. Informal language is used more in The Washington Post and less in Newsweek as the pronoun you occurs (25 times) in The Washington Post and (21 times) in Newsweek. This informal language might be attributed as well to the more use of direct speech in The Washington Post.

7. The passive is used more in Newsweek than in The Washington Post as the verbs used in the passive constructions are used more in Newsweek (847) than in The Washington Post (780).

Table 19: Frequency of the verbs used in the passive constructions in Newsweek and The Washington Post

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>News.</th>
<th>Wash.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Be</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Been</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>847</td>
<td>780</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8. The word “Arab” is mostly associated with moderate words/ judgment free words. In 53 times in Newsweek, the word "Arab" was used with negative associations only 4 times. Each of the words "fanatics" and "autocrats" collocates once with "Arab" whereas "Terrorists" collocates twice. The rest collocates are mainly "States, operation, world, country, regimes, allies, culture, press, army, rage, leaders, rulers".
From considering the two tables (table 20, 21 Appendix 2) which contain the collocations of Arab/s, it was found out that the word "Arab/s" in *Newsweek* is used mostly associated with the following nouns to form noun clusters: States, Emirates, operation, terrorists, world, country, regimes, allies, fanatics, autocrats, culture, army, rage, leaders, officials, rulers, leaders, streets, fanatics, governments, Muslim countries, reaction. Verbs associated with "Arabs" are: are, can have, will.

In 105 times in *The Washington Post*, the word "Arab" is never used (collocates) with negative words. The word "world" constituted the highest frequency 20 times, "states" and "Television" the least; one time, so that if Arabs are portrayed negatively it is not by direct association with words of negative connotations (lexical collocation) but by the context and meaning in which these words are used. (see tables 22, 23 in Appendix2)

10. Terrorism is associated mostly with the word "Islam" and "Muslims" and not with the word “Arab/s”; a result which is reached from considering the collocations of terrorism in *Newsweek* and the collocations of “terrorism” which occurred thirty-two times in *The Washington Post* (see tables 24, 25 in appendix 2). This attitude is persistent / the same in both *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post* except for one time in which the word “Arab” was to the 2nd right of the word “terrorism” in *The Washington Post*.

In *Newsweek*, the word "terrorists" occurred 35 times and collocates with "Muslim" one time and with the word "Arab" twice:

- The Arab terrorists who attacked the world Trade Center and the Pentagon exploited gaping security holes in the U.S. immigration system.
- The Arab terrorists exploited such lax oversight.
- Terrorism associated with Muslims "long before Al Qaeda, Muslim terrorists were attacking Western targets.

In *The Washington Post*, the word "terrorist" occurred six times associated with Islam and Muslims. (see table 26 appendix 2)

11. In *Newsweek*, Americans are almost subjects of sentences:

- Americans would immediately blame Saudi Arabia.L.158
- The key questions that Americans face as they proceed forward…L.223
- Americans must pay for a safer country.L.137
-in Morocco [sidebar] Americans tend to believe…

-explained "Do the Americans really think the …

When Americans are objects, an act of violence is carried against them; they are victims:

-The bastards who took advantage of American freedoms to murder Americans have done grave damage.

-The principal attacks on Americans and American facilities L.293

-He declared holy war on the United States, enjoined Muslims to kill Americans indiscriminately and vigorously…L301

-Bush said, "but we don't welcome people who come to hurt Americans."L.115

The word "anti" is used seven times in the corpus and collocates only with "Americans" to indicate mostly an anti-American feeling/ attitude of Arabs towards America: anti-American, anti-American protests, anti-Americanism, anti-American demonstrations, anti-American rage, anti-American sentiment.

The word" against" is used 54 times. It is mostly used/ followed by America, Americans, the West, terrorism, us, and unbelievers. This indicates that Americans feel they are objects of hatred and violence from the terrorists of the Arab world.

When the passive is used with Americans, it is to maintain their dignity:

"Americans could be pardoned". Some of the verbs used with Americans are: blame, face, proceed forward, pay, believe, and think.

12. In The Washington Post, the verbs used with Americans are more active, forceful and dynamic if compared with those of Arabs. Results of the verbs associated with the word "Americans" which occurred 28 times are provided in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1&lt;sup&gt;st&lt;/sup&gt; left</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>1&lt;sup&gt;st&lt;/sup&gt; right</th>
<th>No</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>And</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
13. The frequency of modals used by Zakaria amounts all the other six writers of *Newsweek* in the sample data (corpus):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modals</th>
<th>10 articles</th>
<th>How save</th>
<th>Why do</th>
<th>Let's</th>
<th>The allies</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>And</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Have</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Many</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>In</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Advised</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Must</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Are</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>To</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Are</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Condescension</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Braced</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enabled</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Dislike</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exterminate</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fellow</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Don't</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Few</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Find</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuels</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laden</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Lose</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muslim</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Moved</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Network</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Over</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Realize</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>States</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Studying</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urge</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>These</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>that</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Would</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 28: Frequency number of modals in the four articles of Zakaria
The above table shows Zakaria to use alone 40.5% of the modals leaving the other 60% to be divided between the other six writers which is a very high percentage that shows Zakaria's style of writing. The mostly used modal is "will" in all his articles.

14. Zakaria used both pronouns, auxiliaries and the passive in his four articles with higher frequencies in "How to save the Arab world" if compared to the other three; a fact that can be attributed to its theme and length.

**Table 29: The number of pronouns used in the four articles of Zakaria**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronouns</th>
<th>The 10 articles</th>
<th>How save spread</th>
<th>Let's spread</th>
<th>The allies</th>
<th>Why do</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Words number</td>
<td>4671</td>
<td>1218</td>
<td>470</td>
<td>456</td>
<td>623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Their</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Them</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That</td>
<td>293</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ourselves</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Us</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Results of the passive constructions used by Zakaria and which are similar to those used by other writers in the Newsweek articles are:

**Table 30: Frequency of the passive constructions in the four articles of Zakaria**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Passive structures</th>
<th>N.W 10 articles</th>
<th>How save</th>
<th>Let's spread</th>
<th>The allies</th>
<th>Why do they</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>It</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>been</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

15. The themes of the articles could be predicted from the frequency of key words. The word "reform" is used fourteen times in the ten articles of Newsweek. Nine of them are used in Zakaria’s “How to save the Arab World” as follows: Political reform (2 times), economic reform (3 times), and “to reform” (3 times). This word reflects the theme of the article which is how America could reform the Arab world. The word "reform" is used only once in "Why do they hate us?" thus forming ten times out of the fourteen times in all the articles. It did not occur in "Let's spread" or in "The allies who made our foes". This frequency foretells Zakaria's interests, ideas and themes as reflected in his articles.

16. There is no difference between how Arabs are described in Newsweek’s articles as a whole and in Zakaria's four articles as there is no direct association between Arab/s and terrorism, as shown from the collocations of both, which shows the same tendency of not modifying Arabs directly with a negative word but leaving the whole context to do it for them if wanted. (See tables 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 appendix 2)

From the above results of the concordance analysis, the following results are reached through investigation of the KWIC:

a. More frequent use of the word "Arab/s" in The Washington Post shows more interest in Arab issues.
b. The passive is used more in *The Washington Post* than in *Newsweek* showing more interest in the action than its doer and an attempt to evade responsibility from the responsible.

c. More direct speech is used in *The Washington Post* reflecting objectivity.

d. More interest in Islam in *The Washington Post* as shown from the provided collocations.

e. The excessive use of pronouns in both *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post* shows two spheres or worlds; one for Americans and another one for Arabs.

f. Modals are used more in *Newsweek* than in *The Washington Post* showing more clarity of the opinions of writers.

g. The more use of the discourse-oriented modals (must) in *The Washington Post* shows action to be more important than its doer.

h. The more use of the subject-oriented modals (will) in *Newsweek* shows that the subject of the action is more important than the action.

i. The verbs used with Americans are dynamic whereas those with Arabs are associated with a negative sense.

j. The frequent use of the prefixes "against" and "anti" reflects an anti-American atmosphere.

**Results of the content analysis**

The results of the content analysis provide an answer to the first sub-question in this research: What are the linguistic features used in the content of the fourteen specified articles to portray Arabs? In this content analysis, the attitudes of the writers are determined by investigating the following linguistic features in the fourteen selected articles of *The Washington Post* and *Newsweek* and accordingly, the Arab image is highlighted. These features are: the naming technique used to describe the 9/11 events and Arabs, the themes, referents, contexts and sources used.

As a starting point in this content analysis, how the 9/11 events and its suspected doers at that time are named or referred to can be very helpful as the naming technique is used for ideological functions:

A simple and obvious way in which language can be used to present specific ideas about a group is through the choice of words used to describe that group. As word choice can create an ideological slant
towards groups “word choice is a powerful tool for establishing an ideological stance…. The use of belittling, demeaning or derogatory terms towards a disadvantaged group can help to promote the benefits that the group itself is to blame for its advantage … ethnic minorities are dangerous and sub-human. (Reah: 2007,71)

The 9/11 events are described as: the horrific terrorist attacks- the greatest calamities in American history- an aggression- mass murder- human tragedy- unprecedented assault- catastrophe- the bloodiest day in U.S. history- evil assault- an act of monstrous flamboyance- horrendous act- the bloodiest attack ever against the U.S. homeland- the barbarous attack on the World Trade Center- an act of war- a national tragedy- bloody attacks- the prelude to World War III- this nightmare, a knockout blow- the terrible events of September 11- an attack on the actual substance of this country- the grisly work of Sept.11-massacre- triggering event- the disaster- the Sept.11 horror- the horrendous terrorist attacks- the crisis- a terrible act that goes against the principles of Islam.

On the other hand, the doers of this action- Arabs are referred to as: the aggressors- mass murderers- an enemy- terrorists- Arab murderers- Middle Eastern terrorists- Islamic terrorists- Muslim terrorists- suicide bombers- the butchers- Islamic extremism and terrorism- the assassins. Therefore, the doers are labeled either as Arabs or Muslims.

Results of the content analysis of fourteen articles: seven from The Washington Post and seven from Newsweek are listed in the following tables respectively as regards to: theme, referent, context, sources, writers’ attitudes and image of Arabs:

Table 36: Results of the analysis of themes/ referent and context in the fourteen articles
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Adding shame to Grief</th>
<th>Oct.24-30 2001</th>
<th>Unsigned</th>
<th>Human interest frame: Stop hate crimes and stereotypes</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2- That they may have life</td>
<td>Oct.8-14.2001</td>
<td>David Ignatius</td>
<td>Human interest frame. America’s interests in the Middle East (oil). Causes of terrorism. A change in U.S policy towards the Middle East</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- Reconsidering Saudi Arabia</td>
<td>Nov.19-25.2001</td>
<td>Unsigned</td>
<td>A relation of Benefits between America and Saudi Arabia</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Let the truth telling Begin</td>
<td>Nov. 26-Dec.2.2001</td>
<td>Dennis Ross</td>
<td>Arabs’ role in the peace-process</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- These silent partners must speak</td>
<td>Dec.3-9,2001</td>
<td>Martin Indyk</td>
<td>The U.S Middle East allies and their responsibility in the peace process.</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- The crisis of Arab Moderates</td>
<td>Dec.17-23,2001</td>
<td>unsigned</td>
<td>Arab rulers and the problems they face to secure themselves against terrorism</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7- Love you, love you not</td>
<td>Dec.24, 2001-January 6,2002</td>
<td>Sharon Waxman</td>
<td>The contradictory relation between the Arabs and America. The clash of civilizations. With us or against us.</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8- The allies who made our foes</td>
<td>Oct.1,2001</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>The threat theme. America’s allies; Saudi Arabia, Egypt, are the source of terrorism against America. A change of these regimes will lead to better conditions.</td>
<td>√</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Summary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Why do they hate us?</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>Us versus them. The reasons for the hatred of the U.S. The Middle East not the Islamic world is the source of hatred. What should America do about this</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Confronting the Mob</td>
<td>Dan Ephron &amp; Christopher Dicky</td>
<td>With us or against us? Corruption and failure of the Arab regimes lead to fundamentalists’ anger. The theme of fear from the Arab rulers’ part in Standing with America, Arab rulers should encounter their people.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Let’s spread the good cheer</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>The Benefit of victory. After America’s victory in Afghanistan, Arab regimes are asked to confront extremism.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Their target the modern world</td>
<td>Francis Fukuyama</td>
<td>A large number of Radical Islamists not few number of terrorists are our enemies Islam as a threat to America and the West.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>The age of Muslim wars</td>
<td>Samuel P. Huntington</td>
<td>Causes of Muslim wars among Arabs and how to put an end to them. A possible clash of civilizations</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>How save the Arab world</td>
<td>Fareed Zakaria</td>
<td>Economic and political reform in the Middle East and the American interests.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I. Themes

As the above table shows, the frames and themes used in The Washington Post articles are:

1. Human interest frame [articles 1&2].
2. A relation of benefits between America and Saudi Arabia.
3. Arabs’ role in the peace process [articles 4&5].
4. The problems the Arab rulers face to secure themselves against terrorism [article 6].
5. A relationship of contradictions between the Arabs and America [article 7].

On the other hand, the frames /themes of Newsweek are:

1. The threat theme [articles 8& 9].
2. Us versus them frame [article 9].
3. With us or against us? [article 10].
4. The benefit of victory [article 11].
5. Islam as a threat to America and the West [article 12].
6. Clash of civilizations [article 13].
7. Reforming the Arab world [article 14].

II. Referents

As the above table shows, both The Washington Post and Newsweek have the same referents: Arabs, Arab Americans, Arab regimes and Saudis. The majority of referents in Newsweek are Arabs, Arab regimes and then Arab Muslims. In The Washington Post, there was a special reference to Egyptians and Palestinians.

III. Context

As the above table shows, when Arabs are referred to, the political context is dominant in both The Washington Post and Newsweek. This result agrees with the result of the concordance analysis which showed the word “political” to be used more than other words reflecting other contexts and interpreted then as more reference to political issues or rather
contexts. However, The Washington Post is characterized by its social context whereas the Newsweek by its religious one.

IV. Sources

The tables illustrating the use of sources and the quoting technique in Newsweek and The Washington Post are as follows:

a- The Washington Post

Table 37: The use of sources and the quoting technique in The Washington Post

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>American</th>
<th>Arab</th>
<th>Muslim</th>
<th>Other</th>
<th>Veiled</th>
<th>Direct</th>
<th>Indirect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1- Adding shame to grief</td>
<td>unsigned President Bush</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Islamic leaders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2- That they may have life</td>
<td>David Ignatius</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- Reconsidering Saudi Arabia</td>
<td>unsigned Bush Administration</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- let the truth telling begin</td>
<td>Dennis Ross</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- These silent partners must speak</td>
<td>Martin Indyk</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Colin Powell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- The crisis of Arab Moderates</td>
<td>N.A.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7- Love you Love you not</td>
<td>Waxman</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9²</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The thirteen sources used in the first six articles of The Washington Post could be categorized and classified as follows:

Table 38: Categorization of the sources used in the six articles of The Washington Post

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source categorization</th>
<th>Number of quotes</th>
<th>Direct quoting</th>
<th>Indirect quoting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>American sources</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab sources</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

² More illustration on the use of sources in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates” and “Love you Love you Not “ is provided in the part of the results of the Critical Discourse Analysis of the writers’ use of sources.
The above table shows that the sources are quoted using indirect speech (11 out of 13). When the direct quote is used, it is used with the words of President Bush to give authority to the ideas discussed by the writer. The Arab sources are three out of thirteen and they are quoted only in indirect speech.

As for "The crisis of Arab Moderates", more than half of the sources used in the six articles are used in the indirect speech (seven out of the thirteen sources). The increase in the number of sources in this article could be attributed to the nature of the topic and ideas discussed which required more sources from both sides. These sources were mainly American and Arab. The technique of quoting used with all the sources is indirect.

When the indirect quotes of "The Crisis of Arab Moderates" were added to the previous ones used in the first five articles, they made them overweight the direct ones. This shows the tendency of editorial writers to use indirect quoting to influence readers with their own words to show their opinions concerning the words and ideas expressed by the sources and especially if adverbs are added.

When we add the sources used in "Love You Love You Not" to the above table the result would be as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source categorization</th>
<th>Number of quotes</th>
<th>Direct quoting</th>
<th>Indirect quoting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>American sources</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab sources</td>
<td>3+35</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3+9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muslim sources</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 39: The effect of the addition of the sources of "Love You Love You Not"
From the results provided in the above table, it could be observed that Arab sources are used much more in this article than in all the other six articles combined. Three Arab sources are used in the first six articles and they are quoted indirectly. Twelve Arab sources are used in "Love You Love You Not". The number of their quotes is 35; 26 direct quotes and 9 indirect ones. In the first six articles, American sources are used more than Arab ones 7:3. Two of the seven of the American quotes are direct whereas 5 are indirect. In "Love You Love You Not", 12 of the thirteen sources are Arabs. Out of their 35 quotes, 26 are direct whereas 9 are indirect. Therefore, the addition of the sources of "Love You Love You Not" and their quoting technique made the direct quoting overweight the indirect one. However, this technique of using direct quotes could be a characteristic of the writers of the arts section who are totally different from the editorial ones who resort more to the indirect quoting technique.

**b- Newsweek**

Table 40: Sources used and the quoting technique used in six articles of Newsweek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>American Source</th>
<th>Arab Source</th>
<th>other</th>
<th>veiled</th>
<th>direct</th>
<th>indirect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. The allies who made our foes</td>
<td>Zakaria</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tarek Masoud (a writer)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The editor of Al – Hayat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>English Newspaper (spectator) Stephen Schwartz</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>President Bush</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bin Laden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Why do they hate us?</td>
<td>Zakaria</td>
<td>Pakistani newspaper</td>
<td>The</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Author</td>
<td>American</td>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>Other</td>
<td>Direct</td>
<td>Indirect</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Confronting the Mob</td>
<td>Dan Ephron and Christopher Dickey</td>
<td>Palestinian father</td>
<td>Yasser Arafat</td>
<td>Bush</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bin Laden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Senior adviser to the Saudi government</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A former Saudi Minister</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Influential gulf Financier</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Foreign ministers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Arab officials</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Observers of the region</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Israeli Historian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sheikh Yusuf Al - Qaradawi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gaza Police Chief</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Let’s spread the good cheer</td>
<td>Zakaria</td>
<td>American people</td>
<td>Commentators</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Martin Indyk</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The above six articles of *Newsweek* included 43 sources\(^3\) out of which 15 are Arab sources quoted in 7 direct and 8 indirect quotes. The attitude in the articles as a whole is to write using indirect quotes (27 indirect quotes: 17 direct ones). This technique gives the writer the

\(^3\) President Bush is counted as one source though sed twice in two articles.
freedom to write the words of the sources in his own words. The following table illustrates the combined results of the sources used in the above six articles as a whole:

Table 41: The distribution of the sources of the six articles of Newsweek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of source</th>
<th>Number of Sources</th>
<th>Direct</th>
<th>Indirect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>American</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muslim</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veiled</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>43</strong></td>
<td><strong>17</strong></td>
<td><strong>27</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When the sources used in "How to Save the Arab World?" were added to the results (7 Arab sources, 5 American, 1 other, 3 veiled in 8 direct and 8 indirect quotes), it was found out that the indirect quoting technique is still the method used with a total of 59 sources in 35 indirect quotes and 25 direct ones.

IV. The writers’ attitude and the picture of Arabs

Results of the writers’ attitude and the picture of Arabs as portrayed accordingly in each article are provided in the following table:

Table 42: The attitude of the writers of Newsweek and The Washington Post and the Arab image portrayed:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>News/Wash</th>
<th>Attitude (for-neutral-against)</th>
<th>Image (positive-moderate-negative)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1- Adding shame to Grief</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>For</td>
<td>Positive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2- That they may have life</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>Neutral</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- Reconsidering Saudi Arabia</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>Neutral</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Let the truth telling begin</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>Against</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- These silent partners must speak</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>Against</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- The crisis of Arab Moderates</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>Against</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7- Love you, love you not</td>
<td>Wash.</td>
<td>Neutral</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8- The allies who made our foes</td>
<td>News</td>
<td>Against</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9- Why do they hate us?</td>
<td>News</td>
<td>Against</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10- Confronting the Mob</td>
<td>News</td>
<td>Against</td>
<td>Negative</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It can be said based on the results reached in the above table that the image of Arabs in both The Washington Post and Newsweek is negative (13 out of 14 articles showed a negative image) as the writers’ attitude is mostly against Arabs (8 out of 14 articles). Even when one writer is in favor of Arabs (for Arabs) and four are neutral in their illustration of the topic, the overall image of Arabs in the four articles is still negative. The following table summarizes the results of the content analysis as follows:

Table 43: A summary of the findings of the content analysis:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Linguistic features</th>
<th>The Washington Post</th>
<th>Newsweek</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Themes</td>
<td>Bias against Arabs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Context</td>
<td>Political and Social</td>
<td>Political and Religious</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources</td>
<td>American / indirect quoting and Arab / direct quoting with the addition of “Love you love you not”</td>
<td>Arab / indirect quoting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attitude of writers</td>
<td>Against Arabs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Image of Arabs</td>
<td>Negative Image</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Results of the Critical Discourse Analysis

The results of the critical discourse analysis of the three specified articles: “How to save the Arab world?”, “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, and “Love you, love you not” provide an answer to the second sub-question of this research: what is the portrayed image of Arabs resulting from the Critical analysis of the discourse of the three articles by identifying the linguistic features showing the ideologies of writers? These ideologies of writers shape the Arab picture portrayed to the readers. These linguistic features were classified into three main areas/fields:

I. Semantics

a. Topic selection
b. Rhetorical figures of speech.
c. Sources used
d. Disclaimers

II. Lexis

a. Adjectives
b. Modality
c. Key noun frequencies

III. Syntax

a. Nominalization.
b. Active and passive.

IV. Cohesion

A comparison between the findings of the CDA in the three articles is listed in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature / s</th>
<th>How to save the Arab world?</th>
<th>The Crisis of Arab Moderates</th>
<th>Love you, love you not</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Theme / frame      | The reform theme             | - U.S. coalition against terrorism | - Contradiction theme.
|                   | American as a super power.   | - with us or a against us    | - The clash of civilization. |
|                   |                              | - Arab/ Islamic faith, culture and people as a threat. | - with us or against us. |
| Title and the content | Partially reflective of the content. | Reflective                   | Reflective             |
| Pictures and the content | Reflective                   | Not found                    | Reflective             |
| The choice of the topic | It reflects the author’s belief that American is the super power which has the right to reform the Arab world. | The newspaper lays responsibility of the current situation on moderate / passive Arab leaders. | The analysis of the atmosphere of hatred towards America spread in the Arab world reflects the author’s idea that Americans cannot keep too much on Arabs’ participation in the war on terrorism. |
| The first sources | Mubarak, Arafat and Bandar assure the author's ideas and give the background needed for the theme of reform. | "...an extraordinary array of world leaders" utter America's point of view which is the right opinion that has to be followed. | A British source confirms the author’s idea that there is tension between the East and West represented in the contradictory behaviors of Arabs (Egyptians). |
| Metaphor         | The battle metaphor          | U.S against them (uproot, threat , forced by ) | - Abstract nouns used as subjects. |
|                  | The swamp metaphor           |                              | - Various metaphors.    |
| Quoting          | Direct, indirect             | Indirect                     | Direct - Indirect       |
As the above table shows, the ideologies of writers could be shown through their use of the following linguistic features:

I. **Semantics:**
a. The choice of the topic

The theme of the article can be detected from the article's title, headline, lead and concluding paragraph.

In “How to Save the Arab World?” the themes of reforming the Arab world and America as the super power are very clear as America is described as the land of democracy and freedom. It has the burden of assisting other countries towards economic and political reform.

**Headline:** How save the Arab world?

**Head note:** "Washington' hands-off approach must go. The first step to undermine extremism is to prod regimes into economic reform.

**Lead:** The Arab presidents refuse reform for fear of the alternative. They are want to preserve their positions, America is afraid of the alternative (fundamentalists); the idea of risk.

**The concluding paragraph:** Arabs feel frustrated because of their regimes and not of America. The fault is not in Americans but in the Arabs. Arabs do not hate America because of its actions but because they hate their regimes and they believe that America is helping and backing these regimes. If their regimes change, their feelings towards America will change.

**The title** is partially reflective of the content of the article. It suits it best if we add the phrase "to serve America's interests" at its end. The title would be “How to save the Arab world to serve America’s interests”

In “The crisis of Arab Moderates”, the choice of the topic reflects Arab leaders’ inability to act and their application of double standards towards terrorism. Through the context of this article which is political with Arab leaders / regimes as the referents, the relationship described between America and the Arab leaders is neither that of conflict nor that of complete cooperation. It is due to Arab rulers’ application of double standards through which they imprison their opponents and ask the victims if other than themselves; Israel and America, to restrain their anger and to address the causes of terrorism.

“Love you Love you Not” exhibits an atmosphere prevalent in the Arab World represented in this article by Egypt; Cairo, through its artistic works. It is an atmosphere of anger towards America. The artistic analysis of these works in addition to the words spoken by sources shed light on the causes of this hatred and how it might affect the war on terrorism.

*Headline: Love you, Love you not

*Head note: Egypt's relationship with the West is a study in contradictions.
*Lead: It sets the context of the whole article: place, time and situation. It asks the vital question around which the whole article revolves: in the light of 9/11 events, have the two cultures; East and West, reached an impasse?

*the concluding paragraph: It is hard to quantify the Arabs' participation in the war on terrorism due to their anger towards America.

*The title is reflective of the content of the article as it shows the contradictions inherent in the Arab societies over whether to follow the Western / American values or to disregard them.

The above mentioned themes show bias towards America and its superiority and against Arabs.

b. Rhetorical figures of speech.

The use of metaphors:

The metaphors are used to strengthen the themes and ideas discussed. In “How to Save the Arab World?” two metaphors are used: the battle metaphor and the swamp metaphor. To start with the battle metaphor, going through the process of reform is a battle that the Arabs have to fight. The following lexical words underline clearly the battle metaphor: “caught between autocratic states and illiberal societies ...” "our task...to crush Al Qaeda ...force Arabs to look at their own societies ". "Military victory...an armed doctrine " "defeated " "destroyed " , "success" , "strong ,weak ", "dead" , "the battle", "protect ", "aid ", "negotiations ", "non-violent ", "strategic perspective ".

In the swamp metaphor, the Middle East is described as a "swamp" that is full of Islamic extremism, violence and terrorism. This swamp will be "drained" by the destruction or decline of Osama bin Laden:

-Having destroyed bin Laden's aura of success, the United States now has a unique opportunity to press its victory and "drain the swamp" of Islamic extremism.

-With Osama Bin Laden's decline, perhaps the Middle East will move on a similar path ; violence, religious extremism and terrorism will be drained out of the political culture.

Metaphors are used as part of the criticism against Arabs. In “The crisis of Arab Moderates”, both verb and noun metaphors are used.

L.5 "uproot the terrorist networks"

"uproot" is a verb metaphor. The terrorist networks are presented as a dangerous /useless plant that has to be taken out of the soil. The verb "uproot" is taken from the agricultural field.
The writer assures that the terrorists' networks must completely be moved from the West Bank and Gaza. "Networks" is a noun metaphor as the word is taken essentially from fishing to indicate the wide spread of connection between and the threat of the terrorist organizations.

L.25 “Hamas and Jihad must be repudiated and dismantled by a Palestinian leadership”

In "repudiated" which is a verb metaphor Arafat is presented as if he is the godfather of Hamas and Jihad. In "dismantled", he is described as if he moves them like puppets. The whole metaphor shows Arafat's responsibility for what they do and the use of the indefinite article "a" in "a Palestinian leadership" reflects his inability to restrain them and the need for another leadership to carry out this task..

L. 58 “Islamic extremism and terrorism are a threat to civilization”

It is a noun metaphor in which Islamic extremism and terrorism are presented as a dangerous wild animal that threatens civilization.

L.68 “Mr. Arafat is being forced by the world”

It shows a superior- inferior type of relationship.

In “Love you Love you Not”, metaphors are frequently used as a result of the use of abstract nouns as doers of the actions, attributing human characteristics to them. It is a method used to make actions inhuman as if they are done by themselves evading the human responsibility.

Examples:

- Conservative Islam tugs and pulls at the desire for secular consumerism.
  Conservative Islam is portrayed as a machine which tugs and pulls (verb metaphor) secular consumerism as an indication of the tension between the two.

- Western cool suddenly gives way to from the gut frustrations
  Western cool and frustrations are personified. It gives way to (verb metaphor) to frustrations. From- the- gut is a prepositional metaphor in which frustrations are compared to a human being who has guts as an indication that the frustrations of Arabs are caused by internal not external circumstances.

- East and West reached an impasse
  East and west are described as two friends walking together until they reached an impasse. It is an indication of the strong ties between them in the past and the tension at present.

- anger amplifies latent resentments
  Anger is described as an amplifier which amplifies (verb metaphor) hidden resentments and anger.
- The main character has come to Los Angeles in search of economic prosperity. 
Economic prosperity is described as a concrete object that is so valuable that the character searches for it. It is a prepositional metaphor.
- The peasant’s values prevail after being tempted by Western style clothes …
The values are described as human beings who are tempted and the Western style clothes as a means of temptation. (verb metaphor)
- It is an atmosphere that Thabet is trying to combat
The atmosphere is described as an enemy which Thabet is trying to overcome (verb metaphor)
- The movie’s ending provokes questions and confusion.
Questions and confusion are described as human beings that can be provoked (verb metaphor) by the ending of the film.
- The United States will not get the benefit of the doubt
Doubt is described as a profitable thing of which America will not get the benefit. This indicates the writer's belief that because of the great tension between East and West, one should not expect the East to participate in the war on terrorism.
- Arabs are warm
Adjective metaphor
- Cultural traditions are deeply ingrained

  There is an association between cultural tradition and plants in that both are deeply rooted and you cannot easily get them out. Ingrained is an adjective describing the cultural traditions as having existed for a long time and therefore are difficult to change.

  The ingrained adjective which denotes time becomes associated with place by the addition of the adverb (deeply). The overall effect is to emphasize the idea that cultural traditions are life long, deeply rooted, and renewable in the Egyptian society.

- The anger among Arabs … rises like steam hissing off the surface of society, escaping through the pores of its popular culture.

  The above metaphor is the controlling metaphor in which anger against the West is compared to boiling water / liquid that rises into a steam that increases and rises above until it finds its way out or outlet through the pores of the popular culture. This indicates the intensity of anger as well as its helplessness. Arabs do not know what to do as a result of their hardships except for expressing their anger in the works of art. Therefore, the artistic works mentioned in the article should be looked upon as an indication of Arabs' anger towards America. This image continues in the following metaphor.
-The perception that Israel is America's pet fuels the simmering anger towards the West.

We have three metaphors:

1. A noun metaphor in pet in which Israel is compared to a pet.
2. A verb metaphor in which this perception is compared to a fuel that ignites the anger towards the West.
3. An adjective metaphor in which anger is compared to a liquid that was cooked gently so it is so hot but does not boil. However, this anger is fuelled by this perception.

   Anger towards the West was very strong. However, this perception made it reach its peak.

The above extended metaphor is a step by step process towards a climax or a breakthrough:

1. The Western cool was cooling the anger.
2. The Western cool suddenly gives way to_from- the- gut frustration.
3. The anger rises like a steam.
4. Anger at the images of persecuted Palestinians amplifies latent resentment over everything else in the Arab society.
5. The perception that Israel is America's pet fuels the simmering anger toward the West.

**The use of Parallelism**

Parallelism which is a rhetorical and syntactic figure of speech is used in both “How to Save the Arab World?” and “Love you Love you Not”. Zakaria is characterized by his use of parallelism and antithesis. Parallelism has a great effect on the meaning and structure used, adds a musical effect and draws the attention of the readers to the similarities and differences between the two parallel sentences or structures. Examples of its usage in “How to Save the Arab World?” are:-

We will continue to aid the Egyptian regime

We will continue to protect the Saudi monarchy

We will continue to broker negotiations between Israel and the Palestinians.

Instead of forming one sentence of the above three, the author prefers to form three of the same structure for emphasis. It is a kind of exaggeration of the role that the United States is performing in the Middle East.

Arab leaders are ordered to do lots of things in two parallel structures to the same effect in each. In the first structure as exhibited from the following two examples, Arabs [Saudi Arabia] are in the actor position although they are ordered to do the actions:-
- The Saudi monarchy must order a comprehensive overview...
- It [Saudi monarchy] must rein …and force them to stop …

In the second structure as exhibited from the following two sentences, Arabs are in the object position and the two sentences parallel each other in structure: We + modal verb + main verb + object + infinitive:

- In Egypt, we must ask President Mubarak to …drop... end …and begin.
- In Qatar, we might ask the emir …to make sure…

One has to notice the symmetry in the above two structures. Although America is the real actor in both structures, in the first one Saudi Arabia is in the subject position whereas in the second one president Mubarak and the emir of Qatar are in the object position.

**Examples of antithesis are:**
- The regimes in the Middle East will be delighted to learn that we will not force them to hold elections tomorrow.
- They will be less pleased to know that we will continually press them on a whole array of other issues.

In the above sentences, Arabs are actors of mental /sensory processes (delighted, pleased) only. Zakaria mingles parallelism and antithesis to serve his message showing America's superiority and authority and achieving variety, diversity and avoiding monotony.

In “Love You Love You Not”, parallelism is also used between phrases and sentences reinforcing the contradiction theme for various purposes:

❖ **To give examples (listing)**

- in fashion, in television programming, in music
- The film pits simple, honest, Egyptian values against the arrogant, decadent values of the west.
- on movies billboards and on celluloid
- in writing, in film
- There is anger, a political anger, an economic anger
- on Islamic culture, on Arab culture

❖ **To show agreement or antithesis between the two similar structures used:**

*Agreement*
- I loved it. I loved the American people. I loved their system.
- It's very easy to blame somebody else; it's easy to blame a whole continent.
- We've stopped reading. We've stopped writing.
- There is no music. There is no voice
*Contradiction (contrast / antithesis)*

-Some with toned-down versions of Paris trends, others with photo spreads of the latest body-length veils.

-loudly and aggressively … friendly and warm

-If you want the Arab people to prove they love America, let America prove they love the Arab people.

Although the following example is a quote by a source (al – Adl), it represents Waxman's viewpoint of the importance of movies as outlets for people's feelings: "I don't think a movie will move a nation. But I do think a movie can express what's among the people ". This quote is in the form of parallelism showing antithesis as follows:

1- The use of negative versus affirmative verbs (don't … do)
2- The use of "do" for emphasis (I do think)
3- The use of "but" reflecting antithesis
4- The use of "will" for certainty versus "can" for possibility

The importance of these two sentences is reflected in the peculiar way of their syntactic formation in a parallel form that reinforces the meaning conveyed.

Besides its musical effect, parallelism draws the reader's attention to the similar structures used and reinforces him to think (ask himself) why are the two sentences used in this form and not in any other to show agreement or antithesis?

c. **Sources and the quoting technique**

The following tables provide the type of sources and their quoting technique (direct or indirect):

In “How to Save the Arab World?:”

Table 45: The sources and the quoting technique in “How to Save the Arab World?”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sources</th>
<th>Quoting technique</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>American Arab</td>
<td>direct</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>veiled</td>
<td>indirect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>direct</td>
<td>Suggests that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indirect</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A senior American Diplomat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosni Mubarak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>President Bill Clinton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Suggests that</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Source</td>
<td>direct</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Whereas American sources are quoted indirectly, Arab sources are quoted directly (6:1) to emphasize and give weight to Zakaria’s point of view; one view only not all views. The exact words uttered by Arab Presidents and authorized sources thus presented could be taken as an evidence against them for the benefit of Zakaria’s argument.

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, the sources used are:

From the above table, it can be observed that direct quotes are equal in number to indirect ones (8:8) and Arab sources are voiced more than American ones. Arabs are voiced in this article (7) times more than American sources (5) times. Consider the following table for more clarification of results:

Table 46: The use of sources in “How to Save the Arab World?”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>direct</th>
<th>Indirect</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, the sources used are:

Table 47: The sources and the quoting technique in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”
From the above table, it is observed that the indirect quoting technique in “The crisis of Arab Moderates” is the method used to quote sources regardless of their nationality.

In “Love You Love You Not”, the sources used are categorized into the following:

Table 48: The sources and the quoting technique in “Love You Love You Not”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Direct</th>
<th>Indirect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>John Sawares</td>
<td>Britain’s ambassador to Egypt</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Ra’afat El Meehy</td>
<td>a film director</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Farouk Hosni</td>
<td>Minister of Culture</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Zahi Hawass</td>
<td>Chief archaeologist</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Khaled El-Nabawy</td>
<td>a film star</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Hanan</td>
<td>An AUC graduate and owner of a clothing store</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Madkour Thabet</td>
<td>Censor</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Unanimous source</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Unanimous source</td>
<td>A citizen</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Shahine</td>
<td>A film director</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Unanimous source</td>
<td>a visitor</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Ghaneim</td>
<td>retired undersecretary for culture</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Al-Adl</td>
<td>a film producer</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>13 sources /36 quotes</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Percentage</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>75%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

120
The above table shows the following:

1. Out of the 13 sources used, the first one is European and the others are Arabs.

2. The majority of the quotes are direct (75) percent.

3. Few sources are quoted indirectly with a percentage of (25) of the total number of quotes (36).

4. Three of the 9 indirect quotes are for unanimous sources.

5. Unanimous sources are used when they represent an idea that he is not convinced of or is against.

6. The other 6 indirect quotes attributed to specific sources are used in this form to deemphasize their message e.g. (America is responsible for the cultural divide between the two cultures) or when the message is not very important (e.g.) It has to do with the Egyptian society.

7. The 27 direct quotes are used in this form to emphasize the exact words uttered by Arabs especially when the quote refers to how they feel towards America and the Americans. This technique produces the needed evidence and provides the solid grounds for the author's final conclusion that it is doubtful that Arabs may participate effectively in the war against terrorism due to their dominant sense of anger.

The results of the use of sources in the three articles are summarized in the following table:

Table 4: A summary of the use of sources in the three analyzed articles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>How to save?</th>
<th>The crisis of Arab</th>
<th>Love you love</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arab</td>
<td>7 direct</td>
<td>3 indirect</td>
<td>12 direct</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American</td>
<td>5 indirect</td>
<td>2 indirect</td>
<td>1 direct</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As the above table shows, Arab sources are used in the three articles more than American ones. The quoting technique is direct quote in both “How to Save the Arab World?” and “Love you, love you not”. In “The crisis of Arab Moderates”, Arab sources are quoted indirectly.

Furthermore, sources used in the lead are given more weight as they are the first (sources) used and as they occupy an important part in the article. In “How to Save the Arab World?”, in the lead, the two views; Americans' and Arabs' are voiced. The American views are presented by the senior American diplomat and Bill Clinton and the Arab views by President Mubarak, Yasser Arafat and Prince Bandar bin Sultan who seemed to agree on all matters except the human rights
issue. Whenever this issue is raised, the Arab leaders allured to the idea of the alternative which is not as good as the present authorities in relation to stability and the American interests. The Arab views are emphasized and highlighted by the use of two direct quotes by President Mubarak and Yasser Arafat and an indirect one by Prince Bandar. They are important quotes uttered by important sources and given significance by being put in the lead as they represent the fear of the alternative theme which is the most important theme in Zakaria's article upon which all the other ones were built. President Mubarak who is quoted in the lead represented all the Arab rulers when he is shown by the writer to be a dictator who does not want to allow his people their human rights, give the press its freedom or stop jailing intellectuals. The American source is veiled. It is only "A senior American diplomat". This portrayal of Arab leaders exemplified by President Mubarak reinforced the author's main theme and idea that the Arab world is in dire need for reform.

The American views in indirect quotes are put second in importance reflecting America's hands-off approach discussed later in the article and reflecting as well Americans' willingness to accept the situation as it is as they cannot tolerate instability in the petroleum paradise of the Gulf area especially in Saudi Arabia.

In “The crisis of Arab Moderates”, the first source is "an extraordinary array of the world leaders" which represents the point of view of America and its allies. It is given emphasis by being provided first to make the whole article appears in its light. Their point of view is given emphasis by attributing the demand - the Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat break out with the organizations carrying out suicide bombings in Israel and got rid of them- to the whole world leaders. Therefore, their opinion is the right opinion that has to be followed. It is the point of view of the majority. It is the main idea of the article.

The sources vary. They represent the world leaders, President Bush, U.N Secretary General, and the European Union on the one hand and Egypt, Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Arab diplomats, Egypt's Hosni Mubarak and Saudi Arabia's Crown Prince Abdullah on the other. However, the indirect quoting technique used gives the author the freedom to express his point of view attached to the statements of the sources by the use of adverbs (modality technique). For example, the use of "finally" in the demand of the world leaders that Yasser Arafat "finally breaks with the terrorist organizations …" shows Arafat's involvement, and his inability to decide and act.

In “Love you,Love You Not”, Arab Sources are used to describe the Arabs’ relationship with the West in an attempt to show the author’s objectivity. However, the very first source used
was a Western source whose ideas frame all the other sources used. This very first source as well as the last one used will be the most remembered by readers. As for the first source, it confirms the contradiction in the feelings and behaviors of Arabs, the main theme of that article as they want to enjoy the Western way of life and denounce the West at one and the same time for its policy in the Middle East. The last source; an Egyptian actor called El- Nabawy, laments the deterioration of the Arab culture which is a very important point that the writer wants to stress.

Amid the two sources; eleven sources were quoted and various ideas were discussed of which the readers always remember more the first and the last ones used. Therefore, they were chosen carefully by the writer to represent his important ideas and themes.

The author believes in an existing tension between the East and West represented in the contradictions in the behaviors of Arabs. However, to prove her idea, she resorts to Arab sources to comment on this belief without asking them a very important question that would give more depth to the writer's article: why is your behavior contradictory regarding the West and America? It is as if:

1. She wants to prove this contradiction even from their own statements or
2. She does not want them to defend themselves by attacking America or
3. She knows the reason behind this contradiction.

**The quoting technique used:**

The quoting technique used; how the sources are introduced and the writer's comments on their words inside the quote and after it ends, could be a mirror of the writer's ideologies. In “How to Save the Arab World?” Zakaria’s ideas, viewpoints and ideologies could be traced in “How to Save the Arab World?” from his method of quoting: before, while and after quoting and in narration. Before he quotes, Zakaria introduces the source in a way that would ensure the readers' adoption of his ideas if he is in their favor or to disregard his ideas if he is against them. An example of the first case is when he introduces Prince Bandar bin Sultan by "the Saudi monarchy's most articulate spokesman" para.2 Also, the verbs used before his quotes give Bandar's words more credibility and support "issued a statement" para.7 As an example of the second case in which the words of the source are presented in a negative context for readers to disregard them " a Saudi cleric like Sheik Mohammad Saleh, a dissident voice, who said ... " para.7 However, to appear objective, Zakaria had to mention both views.

While quoting, Zakaria used adverbs and verbs in paraphrases and indirect quotes to reflect his ideas concerning the source's words and to add a new dimension to their meanings. In paraphrases, adverbs such as "the American gently raises the issue of" (para.1), "Most of the
region's governments quickly noted that..." (para.7). With direct quotes, adv. also are used e.g. "Arafat ... responded with words to the effect..." (para. 2), and verbs such as "Mubarak tenses up and snaps" (para.1) are also used.

After the direct quote, Zakaria added his evaluation and comment as well especially after quoting Bin Laden by describing him as a weak horse calling for his death "preferably dead ones " (para.9).

**In narration**

Zakaria used brackets, quotation marks and dashes in narration for various reasons. First, brackets are used when he sometimes does not want to interrupt the narration and illustration of a certain point or idea and nevertheless he has an important remark to add for more clarification. For example, he encourages Dubai which describes itself as "Singapore of the Middle East" (para.15) to imitate Singapore in another important aspect besides economic progress: (It would do well to emulate Singapore's tolerance of its ethnic and religious minorities) para.15 The fact that Singapore is not an Arab country and that the remark is important made the author enclose it between brackets. Other examples are: (young children from Latin American to Turkey were named Adolf in his honor) [para.9], (the children were given new names) [para.9] and (both private and public) [para.12].

Zakaria puts illustrative examples as well in brackets. For example, to illustrate the point that the rise of the business class is the outlet for change in the Middle East, he mentioned the Palestinians as an example between brackets (The Palestinians, tragically, have long been the region's best merchants and would probably respond fastest to new economic opportunities if they could put the intifada behind them) [para.14].

Another example used between brackets is Egypt which is used to emphasize first America's efforts to make Egypt an economically successful example in the Middle East for other Arab countries to follow and second to emphasize its unwillingness to seize this opportunity. Zakaria said: (To its credit, the Clinton Administration did try a high – level economic initiative toward Egypt along these lines, but the Egyptian regime was able to stymie it) [para.16].

To comment on the indirect quotes that he is using, Zakaria encloses his ideas, impressions about the ideas that the source is presenting in brackets. For example, he comments on Karl Marx's idea that an independent business class is the key to liberal democracy by saying (of course, he didn't mean this as a compliment) [para.14].
Finally, Zakaria elaborates and comments between dashes, e.g. "a mystical utopian alternative"; a remark used to describe the appeal of Islamic fundamentalism to the poor in the Middle East provided that Zakaria adds between brackets as well "they are nonviolent" [para.18]. Examples are also given between dashes e.g. "fascism" [para.9], and “Jordan and Morocco" [para.18].

d. The use of Disclaimers

Disclaimers are used in the three articles to hide the ideologies of writers and to show objectivity. In “How to Save the Arab World?”, apparent concession is the most commonly used disclaimer type. To be objective, the author uses the disclaimers structure to write something whereas he means something else. It is a roundabout method by which the writer appears to go with the first part of the sentence while the meaning of the second part is the meaning that he adopts and wants to convey. The function of apparent concession in "How to Save the Arab World?" is to criticize Arabs, their world, regimes, culture, rulers, and systems. Examples are:-
- They would happily come to power through an election but then set up their own dictatorship.[para.6].
- Last year the emir of Kuwait, with American encouragement proposed to give women the vote. But the democratically elected parliament- packed with Islamic fundamentalists- roundly rejected the initiative.[para.6].
Zakaria is criticizing the elected parliament of Kuwait which is dominated by the Islamic fundamentalists.
- we are used to thinking of democracy as good and dictatorship as bad , but we confront a world turned upside down in the Middle East .
- we will continue to aid the Egyptian regime ... but it is blindingly clear that the current situation is highly unstable. [para.16].
- These are all important steps, but they are temporary ones, attempts to pour water on a fiery culture. [para.13].
Arabs are not able to change. America pushes for democracy and they are resistant to change
- The mullahs can preach, but they cannot rule.
-There is a dominant business class there, but it is one that owes its position to oil or connections to the ruling families. [para.14].
Zakaria is criticizing their idea of business which is limited to oil and the ruling families only.
- America's allies in the Middle East are autocratic, corrupt and heavy- handed. But they are still more liberal, tolerant and pluralistic than what would likely replace them. [para.6].
Apparent denial:

None of this will produce democracy, but it will slow down the spread of illiberal voices and viewpoints. [para.12]

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, the idea of positive self-presentation and negative–other presentation is emphasized by the use of disclaimers. They are of various types. Examples are:

- Arab diplomats claim their governments are exerting strong pressure on Mr. Arafat behind the scenes. But even if they are, the public silence shows that these autocratic governments remain, in fundamental ways, at odds with the war on terrorism that the United States began after Sept. 11. (para.2)

In an apparent concession, the author appears to believe the Arab diplomats in their efforts whereas he does not. This is shown from the use of the verb "claim" and the clause "even if they are." Arabs seem to be at odds with the laws of the United Nations and the well-established norms.

- The Arab rulers strike back hard when the terrorists target them, not hesitating to use torture, beheadings and massacres of civilians in their own defense. But when the target is Israel, or the United States, their usual response is to demand "restraint" from the victim, or to say any response must address what they say are the "causes" of the terrorism–which invariably turn out to be located in Israel and the United States. (para.3)

The above disclaimer used is reversal in the sense that America not the Arabs / terrorists is discriminated against as Arabs are using double standards.

- President Bush's demand after Sept.11 that every government choose between the U.S.–led alliance and the terrorists has made their straddle impossible, but still they try. (para.4)

The apparent concession used shows that Arabs are resistant to change.

- The Arab moderates rush to his defense; but if they do not change, sooner or later they [Arab leaders] will likely find themselves in the same vise. (para. 5)

The apparent concession used in the previous example encloses a threat to Arab leaders notice "rush", "find themselves" and "in the same vise". The use of the subject pronoun "they" and the reflexive pronoun "themselves" play down the responsibility of America as the doer of the action and lay the responsibility on Arabs for what will happen to them.

- Arab leaders like Egypt's Hosni Mubarak and Saudi Arabia's Crown Prince Abdullah say that they oppose the twin threats of Islamic extremism and terrorism- and they have good
reason to, since the extremists’ ultimate goal is to destroy the Egyptian and Saudi regimes. But in practice these Arab leaders, like Mr. Arafat himself, are ambivalent.

(Para. 3)

In an apparent empathy, the writer shows feelings towards Arabs and then he criticizes them. They are hypocrites; they say something and do something else.

In “Love You Love You Not”, the Arab sources and the writer uses disclaimers.

---

First: Disclaimers used by the sources / speakers (Arabs) against America

-Ra’afat El Meehy says: “you cannot ignore that the American dream has been the dream of all people in the Third World. You live it. But for us, it's still a dream. And that's a shock for those who dream.”

In an apparent concession, he mentions good things about the American dream while criticizing it at the same time.

-The American people are very good people … but it is the policy [in the Middle East]. We don't like a policy of partiality.

Farouk Hosni in an apparent concession states that Americans are good but we hate their unjust policy in the Middle East.

-There is no hatred toward America, but there is hatred toward a policy which we find unjust.

Farouk Hosni repeats the same idea but this time he uses apparent denial technique.

-We love peace. But now we don't believe anything American will say.

El.Nabaway is an apparent concession emphasizes the love of Arabs to peace (the positive - self presentation) whereas in the second part of the sentence he stresses Arabs' distrust of America (the negative other presentation).

The Arab sources resorted to the use of disclaimers in order not to be rude in the eyes of the American writer by mentioning first the bad aspects about America so they started with positive, complimentary or neutral matters about America and Americans followed by the criticism in the form of disclaimers.

Second: Disclaimers used by the author against Arabs

-Egypt has elections, but the most popular political movement, the Muslim brotherhood, is outlawed.
In an apparent concession, it seems as if the writer is convinced that Egypt has elections, the second part of the sentence shows him to have another opinion. He tries to be objective in the first part of the sentence however the second one shows his ideas and attitudes. The same criticism could certainly be made of plenty of Hollywood films, but that is not his immediate concern.

In his quote prior to the above sentence, Shahine states the low quality of the Egyptian movies. In an attempt to be more objective than the speaker, Waxman in an apparent concession confesses the low quality of Hollywood films as well. However, she adds that this is not the main concern of the speaker; Shahine. She tries to be objective and then she escapes.

-True, Arab characters have often been trotted out as villains or comical figures in Hollywood productions. But resentment is common here [in Egypt and the Arab World] over imaginary slights as well.

In an apparent transfer, the author admits the negative portrayal of Arabs in Hollywood productions. However, she accuses the Arabs of being angry for baseless reasons [imaginary slights]. She appears to be against racism /or the negative portrayal of minorities / the other but adds a sentence in which she accuses the other of falling into the same error.

This linguistic technique enables both the sources and the author to put their criticism in a sugar-coated form and manner.

Therefore, the use of disclaimers as a linguistic technique and a roundabout method by which the writer appears to go with the first part of the sentence while the meaning of the second part is the meaning that he adopts and wants to convey enables the writers to hide their intended meanings and perceptions towards Arabs in a seemingly objective method.

The use of first names in “How to save the Arab World?”

Zakaria used first names when referring to Arab presidents which is an impolite form of address compared with how he calls American ones. He used the word president if he was asking a favor to the benefit of America and used the first names if he is against or wants to criticize their ideas or words. Consider how he calls President Hosni Mubarak as an example: he starts with President Mubarak, then the Egyptian President followed by Mubarak when Zakaria did not agree with his ideas: "Mubarak tenses up and snaps" and called him again President Mubarak when he calls upon him to do America a favor: "In Egypt, we must ask President Mubarak to insist that the state – owned press drop its anti – American and anti – Semitic rants ...". He calls Americans "a senior American diplomat" and America's ex-president as “President Bill Clinton".
Another example was with President Yasser Arafat whom he did not call president, either Yasser Arafat or Arafat. This attitude was less evident with Saudi Arabia and Qatar whom he referred to as "the Saudi monarchy's most articulate spokesman, prince Bandar Bin Sultan", "King Fahd ", "His Royal Highness" "the emir of Kuwait, and "prince Bandar ".

This attitude shows how America values the Arab countries and how it treats each country according to its benefit to the American interests which is a foreign policy trend that the writer is following.

**Solidarity with readers in “How to save the Arab World?”**

To achieve solidarity with his readers, Zakaria used various techniques. First, he used imperative verbs addressing them to gain their attention and participation e. g "consider" and "compare":
- Consider the Arab reaction to the videotape of Osama bin Laden.
- Compare those reactions with that of a Saudi cleric…

Second, he used the pronouns "we" and "us" whereby representing the viewpoints and attitudes of the readers. “We” is used nineteen times and " us " twice. Examples are:
- we are used to thinking of democracy as good and dictatorship as bad but we confront a world turned upside down in the Middle East
- we will continue to aid the Egyptian regime – The monarchs and dictators are quick to remind us)
- we seek first what might be called the preconditions for democracy.

Third, Zakaria used two rhetorical questions for the same previous reasons:
1- "… shouldn’t we ask for something in return ? "
2- If Mubarak were so close to his people, why would he need to arrest, torture and murder hundreds to stay in power?

**II. Lexis**

The choice of words is very significant in describing people and showing the ideologies of writers:

A simple and obvious way in which language can be used to present specific ideas about a group is through the choice of words used to describe that group. As word choice can create an ideological slant towards groups “word choice is a powerful tool for establishing an
ideological stance…. The use of belittling, demeaning or derogatory terms towards a disadvantaged group can help to promote the benefits that the group itself is to blame for its advantage … ethnic minorities are dangerous and sub-human.” (Reah 2007: 71)

Therefore, the use of adjectives, modals and key noun frequencies to describe Arabs is very important to show the writer’s attitude towards them which is reflected in their portrayed image.

a. Adjectives

In “How to Save the Arab World?”, Zakaria used adjectives in various structures. He uses adjectives after verb to be, adjectives preceding nouns (one word adjective), and adjective clauses to achieve variety in style and to avoid monotony. Following are some examples:

- In Cairo, the cultural capital of the Arab world, political freedoms are limited.
- The Middle East is the great exception in American foreign policy.
- The Middle East today stands in stark contrast to the rest of the world…
- America's allies in the Middle East are autocratic, corrupt and heavy-handed. But they are still more liberal, tolerant and pluralistic than what would likely replace them.
- The monarchs are more liberal than the societies over which they reign.
- A world turned upside down in the Middle East.
- … autocratic states and illiberal societies.
- In the Middle East today there are too many people consumed by political dreams and too few interested in political plans.
- The oil-rich countries.
- The rulers of the Middle East are not democratic politicians with finely tuned senses of what their publics want. They are dictators.
- They [the frustrations of ordinary Arabs] are a response to living under wretched repressive regimes with few economic opportunities and no political voice.

The adjectives used show Zakaria ‘s criticism of the Arab rulers, regimes and world.

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, Arabs are described in two main ways: Arab moderates or "moderate" Arab leaders. When moderate is used to describe the Arab leaders it is put in two quotation marks. This technique shows either disagreement, or irony; or is used with questionable matters to the newspaper. When the writer wants to stress the nationality of those who stand by Arafat's side he calls Arab leaders: Arab moderates and when he ridicules their
inability to do what all the world see as right and necessary of warning Arafat not to support Hamas and Jihad and to condemn and oppose terrorism regardless of its target he ironically describes Arabs as "Moderate" Arab leaders. This technique of enclosing the words to show irony and disagreement is also used with the words "restraint" and "causes". The writer is against the idea that Arab leaders demand the victims to "restrain" their anger when hit by terrorism whereas they themselves do not do that when the terrorists target them. Arab leaders also call the victims to think of the "causes" of terrorism which is usually in their opinion are the results of Israeli and American policies. Their point of view is questionable to the newspaper which is clearly shown from the words in quotes. Although the newspaper mentioned the point of view of Arabs, it did not leave it to the readers to decide and wrapped it in a way to ensure its rejection by readers.

Adjectives related to Arabs:-
- The terrorist organizations
- All three countries, which depend on the United States for both their military security and their economic livelihood.
- The Palestinian terrorist organizations.
- These autocratic governments
- Islamic extremism and terrorism
- Arab leaders are ambivalent
- Mr. Mubarak and his fellow autocrats
- The Islamic militants
- The pervasive corruption, stagnant living standards and lack of personal freedom.
- Arab rulers – Arab States
- Islamic extremism and terrorism are inherently evil, a threat to civilization.
- "moderate" Arab leaders.
- They [moderate Arab leaders / Mr. Arafat] have been politically and morally corrupted by the terrorists
- The Arab moderates.

The repetition of the phrase "The Arab moderates" or "the moderate" Arab leaders is to stress the idea that Arabs do not take a firm position either to side with America or to be against it in its collation against terrorism by supporting President Arafat. One has to notice the negative associations of Islam with extremism and terrorism. The ideas of the newspaper and its stand which support the U.S. and its allies are clear either in its choice and presentation of the topic
which is: the U.S. coalition against terrorism and the role that the Arab leaders play in it or in its treatment of the language used to illustrate this theme.

In “Love you Love You Not”, Arabs are described in the American films as "villains" and "comical figures" whereas Americans in the Egyptian ones as "rude, boorish, pampered and arrogant". This description reflects both sides' views of each other. Americans look at themselves as superior therefore they are portrayed by Arabs as arrogant, rude, "speaking loudly and aggressively". Americans look to Arabs as inferior so they described them as villains or comical reflecting their triviality.

b. Modality: modals and adverbs

*The use of modals

In “How to Save the Arab World?”, it was noted that the various kinds of modals are present with a very high frequency if compared with the other three articles by Zakaria showing the writer's ideas and viewpoints to be clearly presented in this text more than the others, reflecting the theme of the article, and the fact that" How to Save the Arab World?" is twice as long as any of the other three articles.

Zakaria used modals of certainty more than those of probability showing him to be a writer who knows everything and who has authority and power to speak on behalf of all Americans though he is basically not of an American descent. He assures what he wants to say using "will" most of the times to show certainty and to emphasize the subjects of sentences detaching himself then moves on to use modals with less certainty until he reaches the probability level with "may" to be the modal of the least frequency. The modals with the highest frequency are those reflecting certainty and those reflecting probability are the least frequent emphasizing Zakaria's authoritativeness.

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, examples of obligation modals are:

L.10 he [Arafat] must act
L.25 Hamas and Islamic Jihad must be repudiated and dismantled
L.53 any response must address what they [Arab rulers] say are the causes of the terrorism
L.58 Islamic extremism and terrorism … a threat to civilization that must be opposed
Examples of probability and ability modals are:
L.13 the leaders who just might matter most in this crisis
L.69 He [Mr. Arafat] can break with the terrorists

In the final example, can is used to show that Arafat is able to break with the terrorists if he wants.

One has to notice how the use of modals is kept to a minimum if compared with Zakaria's "How save the Arab World?". When Arabs are described, the majority of verbs are in the present perfect tense, active, passive and with verb "to be" as main verb.

❖ The use of Adverbs

The use of adverbs cannot be ignored as it is one of the effective tools in the hands of the writer to add certain characteristics to the verb especially if they are used constantly as with Zakaria in “How to Save the Arab World?” Adverbs are used for various purposes and to show the writer's various attitudes towards the topic that he is dealing with:

1- To express sadness e.g. tragically (para.14), desperately (para.15)
2- To show love and respect e.g. with great courtesy, (para.1), amiably (para.1) and gently (para.1). These adverbs refer to the senior American diplomat.
3- To show disagreement or diminution to the presented idea e.g. simply (para.8).
4- Express uncertainty e.g. probably (para.14), and likely (para.2)
5- Certainty e.g. ultimately (para.14), inevitably (para.17), heavily (para.6), powerfully (para.16)
6- Sustainability e.g. continually, regularly (para.12)
7- Choice e.g. voluntarily (para.7), preferably (para.9)
8- Other examples of adverbs are: - slowly (para.3), in stark contrast to (para.4), virtually (para.6), roundly (para.6), happily (para.6), quickly (para.7), blindingly (para.10), easily (para.12), actually (para.12), publicly, finely (para.17), barely (para.17), utterly (para.18), openly (para.18).

Examples of the use of adverbs in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”:
L.2-3 world leaders… publicly demanding… Arafat finally break with the terrorist organizations
L.10 he [Arafat]… act immediately and decisively
L.19 [Egypt, Jordan, and Saudi Arabia] … are loudly demanding
L.4 The extremists are … less threading to them [Arab leaders] politically
The real moderates … Mr. Mubarak… are quick to toss in jail
Islamic militants help them channel public dissatisfaction … toward external targets… mainly Israel and the United States.
The Arab rulers strike back hard
The cause of terrorism which invariably turns out to be located in Israel and the United States
Islamic extremism and terrorism are inherently evil
Mr. Mubarak …. has not been able to fully accept that principle [Islamic extremism and terrorism are inherently evil… regardless of the target]
They [Arab leaders] have been politically and morally corrupted
The threat they pose and the conflict they perpetuate with Israel perversely help prop these leaders up.
They will likely find themselves
The use of adverbs clearly shows the point of view of the newspaper. They are used more often than the modals. They add a special meaning to the verb used.
The newspaper distrusts the behaviors of Arabs:-
"Arab diplomats claim … behind the scenes", "Arab leaders …say that …", "in practice", "acceptance", and "compromise ". They are unable to decide "is being forced by the world to decide".

Examples of adverbs in “Love You Love You Not” :
"In home grown popular culture, the United States makes a convenient target, and Americans are rarely depicted sympathetically."
The verb "depicted" is modified by two adverbs; one preceding and one subsequent. They reflect the idea that Americans are always targeted and victimized. The writer's ideological purposes could be shown from this sentence. She is pro - American.
Examples of adverbs :-
- …until the sense of anger in the lyrics is almost lost in the celebratory airs .
- Always an unruly mix of East and West, Egypt.
- Egypt …. lately seems to find the two in increasing tension
- Imitation of the West- so widely evident in fashion …
- Western cool suddenly gives way to from-the- gut frustration
- Yet the evidence itself is **terribly** confusing.
- The few Americans in the movie speak **loudly and aggressively**.
- The film was **nearly** rejected
- The film was approved and premiered **simultaneously** with other cities.
- But cultural traditions are **deeply** ingrained.
- **Apparently** even Hollywood does not expect Egyptians to accept a film in which their countrymen …are evil.
- A growing conservative trend in Egyptian society is **generally** apparent in the movie industry.
- Egyptian actresses **commonly** wore strapless evening gowns

**Other examples of adverbs:**
- Arab characters have **often** been trotted out as villains
- There is a moment, **always** cheered by audiences.
- Most people in this regime …they're **extremely** mediocre

Modals/ auxiliaries are used for probability and uncertainty. "Seem" is used several times for this purpose.

Examples:
- Every single person **seems** to have a cell phone.
- Egypt …lately **seems** to find the two.
- The result **can** be odd juxtapositions.
- The same criticism **could** certainly be made of plenty of Hollywood films.
- Mohamed al- Adl …**seems** bemused at the idea that the movie's ending …

Another example to show certainty (it is the only one used):
- The United States **will** not get the benefit of the doubt when it comes to its fight against terrorism. The reason for that seems to be that after the author illustrates all the possible causes and reasons for these contradictions in the behaviors of Arabs, she reaches a conviction which should be expressed with a certainty modal not a probability or possibility one.

The following table compares the frequency of modals in Waxman's “Love You Love You Not” and Zakaria's “How Save the Arab World?”
Table 50: A comparison between “Love You Love You Not” and “How Save the Arab World?” as regards modals frequency

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modals</th>
<th>Love you</th>
<th>How save</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Will</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Could</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Might</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Must</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Should</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Would</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the above table, it can be noted that Zakaria used modals much more than Waxman did. This could be taken as a sign of more objectivity in Waxman's article than in Zakaria's as modals show clearly the author's point of view which should be minimal in any objective writing.

c. Key noun frequencies

In “How to Save the Arab World?”, the word “reform” is repeated 10 times in this article; once in "Why do they hate us?" and not found in "Let's spread ". It is a reflection of the main theme of "How save the Arab world?" which revolves around the idea of reform. Examples:

1- The first step to undermining extremism is to prod regimes into economic reform.
2- The United States has pushed for economic and political reforms.
3- The more lasting path to reform will be economic.
4- Economic reform meant the beginnings of a genuine rule of law.
5- This battle is one Middle Easterners will have to fight …economic and political reform.
6- We should welcome this interest …Economic necessity can be the mother of reform.
7- But Washington ought to insist on genuine reform
8- If we could choose one place to press hardest to reform, it should be Egypt.
9- Then these dictatorships liberalized, people's lives improved, political reform followed economic reform.
Egypt has made some small progress on the road to reform.

One has to notice how it is mainly economic and political reform. The author is more in favor of economic reform which will result in political and social reform. In addition, America's role as the main force in pushing the Arab regimes towards this reform is very clear and cannot be ignored.

Variations and collocations of the word reform are: "progress", "the transition from ...to", "move forward ", "change", "pulling along", "reformers" and" move on a similar path".

d. The use of contrastive words and opposites in “Love You Love You Not”

In “Love You Love You Not”, words are used to show contradictions, and opposites are used for the same purpose as the contradiction theme affects the language (lexis) and content used. Examples of words emphasizing the contradiction theme are: confusing, odd combination, a model of contradictions, increasing tension, tugs and pulls, odd juxtapositions, a clash of civilizations, an impasse, to have it both ways, critical of, a policy of partiality, unjust policy, mess between our two cultures, irritation, a lack of understanding, serious objections, struggle, the problem, pressure, an anger, cultural divide, a lack of cultural dialogue, questions and confusion, debate, a stark contrast, compared with, in the 1950s ... Today.

The use of opposites (contrastive words):

Opposites reflect the contradiction theme of the article. Examples are: all x every, Sundown x morning, men x women, unruly mix x increasing tension, East x West, loudly and aggressively x friendly and warm, love x dislike, make x lose, money x roots and ethics, dirty x clean, democracy x military regime, romanticizing x suicide bomber, invent x state as a fact, anger x latent resentment, no hatred x hatred, good x evil, censorship x freedom of expression, approved x rejected, relaxed censorship x complete freedom, evil x heroes.

e. The use of pronouns

The use of reflexive pronouns in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, the use of the reflexive pronouns in this article is distinguished. An example:
... the Palestinian leader that he must act immediately and decisively if he is to save himself and the cause of Palestinian independence from destruction. (para.1)

The agent and patient are the same. It is as if he puts himself in this situation, he is responsible for it and if he wants to save himself, he has to act. Therefore, the role of America in the destruction of Mr. Arafat and the cause of the Palestinians is played down to a minimum.

-If they [Arab moderates] don't change, sooner or later they will likely find themselves in the same vise.

The Arab moderates who are the agent and patient in this sentence are responsible for their present situation. Therefore, they deserve what they get. The use of the reflexive pronouns here is to invert the situation and to lay the blame and responsibility of what will happen on Arabs themselves not America or Israel.

Results of the comparison of the use of pronouns in “Love You Love You Not” and “How to Save the Arab World?” are provided in the following table:

Table 51: A comparison between “Love You Love You Not” and “How to Save the Arab World?” as regards the use of pronouns:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronouns</th>
<th>Love you</th>
<th>How to save</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Words used</td>
<td>1240</td>
<td>1218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Their</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Them</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ourselves</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Us</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
From the above table, it is noted that the idea of the two worlds or spheres emphasized by the use of pronouns has less emphasis in Waxman's article than in Zakaria's article. This is shown from the frequency of pronouns which is less in Waxman's than in Zakaria's.

### III. Syntax

Syntactic sentence structures have ideological implications. Word order and transactional structures of sentences underlie semantic agency reflecting the ideology of writers.

#### a. The use of “if”, imperative sentences, auxiliaries

In “How to Save the Arab World”, the author, out of the superiority he feels as an American, advises Arab regimes to achieve reform for American interests. These bits of advice are presented directly and indirectly. Indirectly, by the use of the "if" structures, the author presents Arabs as unwilling to do lots of things as the described actions are presented in a grammatical form, if structure, that makes these actions unlikely to happen:

- Mubarak: "If I were to do what you ask, the fundamentalists will take over Egypt. Is that what you want?"
- Arafat: "If I do what you want, Hamas will be in power tomorrow." Arafat has a different stand. Although he conveys the same message, he cannot use if's second case as he feels more inclined to do what America wants.
- Bandar: If they press his government too hard, the likely alternative to the regime is not Jeffersonian democracy but Islamic theocracy.
- The writer: "If elections had been held last month in Saudi Arabia with King Fahd and Osama bin Laden on the ballot, I would not bet too heavily on his Royal Highness' fortunes." The third case of "If" is used as the writer presented an impossible case. However, it is used to clarify his point of view.
- The writer: "By not pushing these regimes, the United States would be making a conscious decision to let things stay as they are once again opt for stability."

All the following sentences are in the second case of "if" to show that actions are unlikely to happen:

- The writer said: - "If we could choose one place to press hardest to reform, it should be Egypt".

- If it [Egypt] were to progress economically and politically, it would demonstrate more powerfully than any essay or speech that Islam is compatible with modernity and that Arabs can thrive in today's world.

- "If Mubarak were so close to his people, why would he need to arrest, torture and murder hundreds to stay in power?"

- "If these regimes were to open up some political space and force their fundamentalist foes to grapple with practical realities rather than spin dreams, they will find it cannot but dull the extremist's allure".

Directly, by the use of orders (imperative verbs) / commands as a form of speech acts and as an important method of modality that show the writer’s attitude towards the subject matter, Arab leaders and countries are asked to do lots of things:

- Egypt's government might ease up on political dissent, allow more press freedoms and stop jailing intellectuals.

- We will continually press them, they observe, "the Saudi monarchy must order… It must rein …. and force them to stop", "we must ask President Mubarak to insist that the state – owned press drop …. end and begin", "we might ask the emir … to make sure … moderate Muslims appear" "Islamic Fundamentalists must stop being seen and viewed", "this battle is one Middle Easterners will have to fight".

One must notice the use of auxiliaries in commands and how they follow a scale of importance determined by the author. It ranges from the least important or not very urgent action with "might", then "must" followed by "will" to reach "will have to" reflecting the very compulsory acts to be done by Arab leaders.

In addition, the importance of the country whom the writer is addressing is reflected by the auxiliary (modal) used. For example, with Egypt, he uses must [must ask]. With Qatar, he uses [might ask] reflecting more respectability. On the other hand, Saudi Arabia is put in the
subject position as if it is doing what it is asked to do out of itself e.g the Saudi monarchy must order ..., It must rein ... force ... stop.

The Arab countries are classified according to their importance to the American interests with Saudi Arabia at their top, a fact which is reflected by the language used to address each of the Arab countries. This reflects the foreign policy of America which the author is adopting.

b. The use of coordinators and parallelism

The contradiction theme is reflected by the use of certain coordinators (But, Yet) and by the use of parallelism for the same effect. Examples of the use of the coordinator “but” which affects the simplicity of the sentence structure:

- you live it. **But** for us it's still a dream.
- every young person here wants to go to America. **But** it’s the policy [in the Middle East]
- There is no hatred toward America, **but** there is hatred toward a policy which we find unjust
- we love peace. **But** now we don't believe anything America will say.
- The movie, she says, was a ridiculous distortion of the university she attended **but** typical in its caricature of America.
- If I go to the States I can make a lot of money **but** lose my ethics and my roots.
- We struggle not with the official censor, **but** with the Islamic sector.
- Egypt has elections, **but** the most popular political movement, the Muslim brotherhood, is outlawed.
- it's a very cheap way of letting the steam out. **But** it doesn't change something very basic.
- How all the anger and skepticism toward the West translates in the current war is hard to quantify. **But** it's clear that the United States will not get the benefit...

As a kind of variation and to achieve the same purpose of reinforcing the contradiction theme, Waxman coins two sentences; one of them is affirmative and the other negative.

- Americas **don't know** and **they don't want** to know.
- You think the Arab is sexually obsessed, inhibited, looking down on women, which **is not** true.
- you **don't want** to understand them. You only want to be exposed to people riding camels and donkeys...this is not Egypt.
- I **'m not** making this man into a hero, he is a hero already
- --- He is asked if there was debate ... there **was not**.
- I **didn't invent** this; I'm just stating it as a fact.
The negative used in the above examples illustrates that there are two pictures of Arabs; one of them is not true and the other is true. Therefore, there is a contradiction. Besides using the negative verbs, the author uses opposites in the same sentence to show contradiction (e.g. didn't invent and state as a fact).

As for the use of parallelism, it is used to form phrases and sentences of the same structure for various goals. It is used in both “How to Save the Arab World” and “Love You Love You Not”. Their usage is illustrated before as a rhetorical figure of speech.

c. Nominalization

As long as responsible agency is associated with grammatical subject and initial position, enhancing or playing down any act or property is achieved by subject position or by the use of the agent-less passives or nominalization respectively. In other words, the agent of the process can be given less emphasis or responsibility for ideological reasons by the use of various devices. Nominalization is one of the techniques used for achieving this goal. It is used in the three analyzed articles for the above reasons. Examples of nominalization in “How to Save the Arab World”:
- walking through halls of marble and gilt, passing layers of security guards …
- Compared with almost every other part of the world …
- The democratically elected parliament – packed with Islamic fundamentalists roundly rejected the initiative.
- Caught between autocratic states and illiberal societies, the temptation is to throw one's hands.
- Having destroyed Bin Laden's aura of success …
- By not pushing these regimes …
- Viewed from a narrow strategic perspective …
- Clarifying our immediate goals …
- this expansion of economic liberty…
- Capitalism needs contracts - openness to the world, access to information … The development of a business class.
- Accommodating these forces …
- The frustrations of ordinary Arabs …

Some examples of nominalization in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates” are as follows:
- The use of the "the pressure" instead of "pressed"
"The pressure has come not just from President Bush but also from U.N. Secretary General Kofi Annan; not just from the European Union but also from Russia."

L.12 The use of "warning" instead of "warn" and "destruction" instead of "destroy":
"All have joined in warning the Palestinian leader that he must act… to save himself and the cause of Palestinian independence from destruction."

It is not specified who will destroy Arafat and the cause of Palestinian Independence.

L.56 The use of "acceptance" instead of "accept" and "threat" instead of "threaten":
"What’s missing is an acceptance by Arab States that Islamic extremism and terrorism are inherently evil, a threat to civilization….

L.63 The threat they pose and the conflict they perpetuate with Israel perversely prop these leaders up.

An emphasis is given to the two nouns "threat" and "conflict" therefore they are foregrounded. The use of the two nouns and the parallel sentence structures help to make Israel the victim and the so-called "Islamic extremism" and "terrorism" the aggressor. It also makes "the threat" and "the conflict" two main causes to prop these leaders up not down. Nominalization is a means of integrating two sentences together the result of which is ambivalence and ambiguity of meaning and responsibility.

Another example of the use of nominalization is:-

L.64 President Bush’s demand after Step. 11 that every government choose between the US –led alliance and the terrorists has made their straddle impossible.

The noun "demand" is used instead of "demands" to form one sentence instead of two in order not to state directly that President Bush who demands governments to choose is responsible for the impossible straddle of the Arab leaders.

Some examples of nominalization in “Love You Love You Not”:
- Imitation of the West so widely evident in fashion … coexists with open resentment of Western power.
  The writer used "imitation" instead of the verb "imitate", and "resentment" instead of "resent" as the subjects are more important than the doers of the action.
- There is an element of wanting to have it both ways.
  Instead of specifying the agent and using the verb "want", the writer deleted the subject and used a noun "wanting" instead of the verb "want"
- The main character has come to Los Angles in search of economic prosperity.
- El Meehy's films have come under attack as blasphemous.
- The United States has ceased to take an interest in cultures beyond its borders.
- There is a refusal to know the other fellow.
- Irritation over Israel is the leitmotif of political dialogue here. With images of persecuted Palestinians a constant in the news media, anger amplifies latent resentment over everything else in the Arab society. And the perception that Israel is America's pet fuels the simmering anger toward the West.

The above paragraph illustrates the feelings of Arabs without mentioning them as subjects or assigning verbs to them. He resorts to the use of nouns and makes nouns (abstract nouns) the subjects of the sentences and the doers of actions:

Table 52: The use of nominalization in “Love You Love You Not”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Instead of</th>
<th>What is actually written</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>- Arabs are irritated</td>
<td>Irritation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Arabs participate in a dialogue</td>
<td>Dialogue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Arab publishers usually publish images of persecuted Palestinians.</td>
<td>Image of...a constant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Arabs are angry because of the images.</td>
<td>Anger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Arabs perceive /claim that</td>
<td>The perception</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

d. The use of the passive:

In “How to Save the Arab World”, Arabs are either objects who are recipients of the action or subjects to actions that they are ordered to do. Otherwise, they are actors only with non-action verbs and with negative association added. The analysis of both positions; subject and object, and the verbs used in each case shed light on the significance given to Arabs and how Americans in general and the author in particular look at them. The following tables illustrate both cases through examples derived from the analyzed article.
In detail, Arabs are reported/presented as objects of actions; transitive verbs and never as subjects of such verbs. Therefore, Arabs are presented as passive victims rather than as engaged participants in the action.

Table 53: Arabs as objects of actions in “How to Save the Arab World”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Object</th>
<th>active/passive</th>
<th>Association</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-Bill Clinton</td>
<td>Urged</td>
<td>Yasser Arafat</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we [American]</td>
<td>confront</td>
<td>a world</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>“turned upside down”</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>Will continue to</td>
<td>the Egyptian regime</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td>Adding the Arab world is an ongoing process</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aid</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>Will continue to</td>
<td>the Saudi monarchy</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>protect</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>Will continue to</td>
<td>negotiations between Israel and the Palestinians</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>broker</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>Will continually</td>
<td>them</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arabs are agents who will be pressed on a handful of internal issues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>press</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>must ask</td>
<td>President Mubarak</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arabs are ordered to do lots of action. Might is a more polite form of command than must</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To...drop ...end</td>
<td></td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>...and begin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>might ask to</td>
<td>the emir</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>make sure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-we</td>
<td>Will not try to</td>
<td>them elections</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td>The Arab regimes will be forced but after a while</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>force to hold</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This might force Arabs to look and ask at their own societies some hard questions. active active negative negative

-America’s interests make Arabs less prone to breed the regimes of the Middle East fanaticism and Terror active negative active negative

If Arabs are actors (subjects) of sentences, the verbs associated are sensory, relational and not action verbs and a negative association to Arabs is added.

Table 5: Arabs as subjects of verbs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Object</th>
<th>active/passive</th>
<th>Association</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mubarak</td>
<td>tenses up and snaps</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative</td>
<td>The Saudi prince is the actor and he also reminds the American official.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Bandar</td>
<td>often reminds</td>
<td>American officials</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Middle East</td>
<td>is</td>
<td>the great exception</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative</td>
<td>It is different from the other countries in the American policy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Middle East</td>
<td>stands</td>
<td>in stark contrast</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative</td>
<td>Freedom and democracy are not prevailed there as other countries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dictators</td>
<td>Could guarantee</td>
<td>a more secure peace</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative</td>
<td>Arab rulers are dictators.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The monarchs and dictators</td>
<td>Are quick to remind</td>
<td>us</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative &quot;for all their faults“</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America’s allies in the Middle East</td>
<td>are</td>
<td>autocratic, corrupt and heavy handed</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative</td>
<td>The linking verb is used to associate Arabs to negative traits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They</td>
<td>are</td>
<td>more liberal, tolerant and pluralistic</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>positive</td>
<td>The bad traits are mentioned previously before the good ones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The emir of Kuwait</td>
<td>Proposed to give (instead of using gives)</td>
<td>women the vote</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative &quot;with American encouragement&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The democratically elected parliament roundly rejected the initiative "with Islamic fundamentalists". The democratically elected parliament roundly rejected the initiative "with Islamic fundamentalists".

The monarchs are more liberal than the societies over which they reign. The monarchs are more liberal than the societies over which they reign.

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Object</th>
<th>active/passive</th>
<th>Association</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The rulers of the Middle East they are not are democratic Politicians dictators active negative V.to be links Arabs to Negatives adjectives</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>These men they fear barely know a public active active negative negative</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-the parliament -is powerless active negative Negative adjective</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-Muslim fundamentalists cannot openly stand for elections active negative The regime will not allow them</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-people have realized ___ active positive</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-They [the frustration of ordinary Arabs] are a response to America active active negative The ordinary Arabs are put in the subject position although they are passive recipients who respond only to their difficult circumstances by frustration and what caused their frustration is put in the object position</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Living under wretched repressive regimes with few economic opportunities and no political voice</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They [ordinary Arabs] blame for supporting America these regimes active active negative they blame America for something of their own making. Arabs lay the fault on someone other than themselves in order not to react against it</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arabs will never change ___ active negative Arabs will not change and not to make a change.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-the Middle East will move on a similar path active negative Arabs are imitators.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Arabs are different. They are separated from others. They will be allowed to join others only if they follow others' advices. They will be allowed to join others only if they follow the American advices.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Object</th>
<th>active/passive</th>
<th>Association</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>They [Islamic fundamentalists]</td>
<td>Would happily come to power</td>
<td>through an election</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They</td>
<td>Set up [the only action verb]</td>
<td>their own dictatorship</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative</td>
<td>They set up but only dictatorships</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prince Bandar</td>
<td>issued</td>
<td>a statement</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td>-the statement is against Bin Laden and in favor of America.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dissidents</td>
<td>force</td>
<td>their country</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>Positive 'to take a hard look at its own failings'</td>
<td>-action verb how ever the actors are the dissidents and they force their own country</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The democrats</td>
<td>are to seek refuge</td>
<td>the first</td>
<td>active</td>
<td>negative &quot;in fantasy, denial and delusion&quot;</td>
<td>The Arab democrats are associated with bad traits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Saudi monarchy</td>
<td>must order</td>
<td>a comprehensive overview</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td>Saudi Arabia in the actor position although it is asked to do the action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It [Saudi monarchy]</td>
<td>must rein .... force .... to stop</td>
<td>them</td>
<td>active</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subject | Verb | Object | active/passive | Association | Remarks

148
-too many people  | Consumed by  | Political  | active  | Negative  | Arab actors of mental processes. Once there are too many  
|          |         | dreams    |        |          | Arabs consumed by one thing it is dreams .
- two few  | interested in  | Political  | active  | Negative  | Once there are practical plans, only few Arabs are  
|          |         | plans     |        |          | interested.
-the Palestinians  | have long been  | the region's  | active  | Negative  | Arabs are actors for past victory. The use of probably,  
| If they   |         | best merchants | active  | Negative  | could and the if structure shows the writer’s view point  
|          |         | new economic  | active  |          | that Palestinians will not be able to respond to economic  
|          |         | opportunities | active  |          | opportunities. Indirectly, they are called upon to abandon  
Middle Easterners  | Will have to  | economic and  | active  | negative  | Middle Easterners are actors who will fight a battle of  
| Some group within these societies | fight | political reform | active  |          | reform.  
Egypt  | has made  | Some small progress |        |          |  
-Bahrain and the united  | Are trying to  |         |        |          |  
|          | wean |         |        |          |  
-Dubai  | has gotten  |         |        |          |  
|          | oil… |         |        |          |  
-Saudi Arabia  | recognizes  |         |        |          |  
-Boote Flika  | wants  |         |        |          |  
-Jordan  | has  |         |        |          |  
-Saudi  | Is  |         |        |          |  
-Egypt  | Is  |         |        |          |  
-Arabs  | Can thrive  |         |        |          |  
-the Middle East  | needs  |         |        |          |  
The regimes They we  | Will remind  | us all that | active  | negative  | America is put in the object position. Arabs are in the  
|          | Cannot do ask |         |        |          | subject position to say that they cannot do what they ask  
|          |         |         |        |          | them to do.
e. The use of the passive

❖ Passive with an agent

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, the object in the following examples is thematized (put at the beginning of the sentence) for emphasis and the subject or doer of the action is played down for ideological purposes:

L.24 The Palestinian terrorist organizations Hamas and Islamic Jihad must be repudiated and dismantled by a Palestinian leadership

L.62 They [the moderate Arab leaders] have been politically and morally corrupted by the terrorists

L.68 Mr. Arafat at last is being forced by the world to decide.

❖ Agent-less passives

In the following examples, the passive with an agent (by+ agent) identifies the agent of the act but gives it less emphasis especially if the action is associated with Arabs who are required to merely "accept":

L.57 What is missing is an acceptance by Arab States that Islamic extremism and terrorism are inherently evil, a threat to civilization that must be opposed without compromise

L.68 Mr. Arafat at last is being forced by the world to decide…

However, with the agent-less passives used, it is left to the readers' intelligence to decide who is the agent of the actions that requires decisive decisions and actions "opposing", "be stripped of" in an attempt to wholly dissimulate the role that America plays in the course of actions:

- Islamic extremism and terrorism… must be opposed without compromise

L.68 He [Mr. Arafat] can break with the terrorists or be stripped of government and international acceptance.

In “Love You Love You Not”, the verbs associated with Arabs as their subjects are (almost) stative not dynamic. Examples are: "Love, hate, leaps, claps, walks, imitate, condemn, denounce, points out, dream, don't kow, believe, search, come, observe, lose, admit, argue, consider, burn, despair, lament, explain, agree, think".

To evade responsibility for ideological purposes, the author resorted to using two linguistic devices: the passive and nominalization.
To start with, the passive is used for brevity or when the action is more important than its doer or to evade the responsibility of the doer of the action. The action, in this case, appears as if it happens by itself.

**Passive with an agent (by + subject)**

In the following examples, the foregrounded object is more important than the backgrounded subject:
- The arrogant, decadent values of the West, represented by the American University in Cairo.
- The peasant's values prevail after being tempted by Western style clothes and the free market claptrap of a U.S…

"Being" indicates a duration which shows the attractiveness of the Western style of clothes to Arabs.
- There is a moment always cheered by audiences.

Even when the audiences participate, they are put as agent after "by" and the object is foreground and put as the subject of the passive sentence as if the moment cheered is more important than who cheered it.
- It is the rare Egyptian who is disturbed by the message of such popular entertainment.

The Egyptian is put as the subject of the passive sentence because this sentence has a negative association. He is described as the one who can understand the message implied under this film. He is also described as rare, this means that the majority of Egyptians cannot understand the seriousness of the message behind the film.
- His sexually explicit novel, "Orgada" was banned by the government last year after being published in Paris.

The role that the government plays in banning the novel is backgrounded as if this is what usually happens. The most important idea is to show the difference in using the freedom of expression in France and Egypt.

**Agent less passive**

The subject of the verb is not important or deleted to hide for ideological purposes. Examples:
- In homegrown popular culture, the United States makes a convenient target, and Americans are rarely depicted sympathetically.
The first verb "makes" is put in the active although it is passive "is made". Therefore, instead of making the popular culture target America, it is as if America is targeted by itself not by others or is targeting somebody else. It is also in the present tense to show that this is always the case. This reflects the author's belief that America is usually targeted or victimized by Arabs for no obvious reason. Waxman is magnifying the act by its reference to the United States not only Americans. The actor is not important. The most important is America's superiority which should be preserved. The second verb is put in the present passive "are depicted "as the idea of America being criticized is more important than who criticized it. Notice as well the use of "rarely depicted sympathetically" instead of 'depicted negatively' for the same previously illustrated reason.

-Arab characters have often been trotted out as villains or comical figures in Hollywood productions.

The use of the present perfect passive in the last example shows that Arabs were depicted as villains short time ago and they are still now whereas the use of the present passive with the previous description of the Americans not sympathetically indicates that they are always described; in the past, present, and future. If the two verbs are combined in meaning together, the idea would be that the negative attitude towards Arabs in the American movies started a short time ago, whereas that of Americans in the Arab movies is an old one. One has to notice how "homegrown popular culture" is foregrounded whereas "Hollywood productions" is backgrounded.

Other examples:
- The film was rejected…
- The film was approved and premiered…
- But cultural traditions are deeply ingrained.

The passive with "but" shows a negative and not a positive association.

Other examples of agent-less passives:
- They [artists] need to be encouraged
- Shahine whose varied films … have been honored
- The same criticism could certainly be made of plenty of Hollywood films.
- The Muslim brotherhood is outlawed
- You send your kids to be killed.
- The Orient … where exotic things are being done.
- You want to be exposed to people riding camels.
- He **is asked** if there was a debate.

The following passive structures are compared in Waxman’s “Love You Love You Not” and Zakaria’s “How to Save the Arab World?”:

Table 55: A comparison between the use of the passive structures in “Love You Love You Not” and in “How to Save the Arab World”:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Passive structures</th>
<th>Love you</th>
<th>How save</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>It</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Been</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Waxman’s use of the passive structures is slightly less than Zakaria and she compensated for this decrease by the increase in the use of "is" which is used as a main verb and as part of the passive structures to evade mentioning the subject.

**d. Cohesion**

Cohesion which is defined as “the use of linguistic means to signal coherence” (Dooley, Robert A. and Stephen H. Levinsohn (2001: 27) is attained when “… if, for a certain hearer on a certain hearing / reading, he or she is able to fit its different elements into a single overall mental representation.” (Ibid. 23) It is achieved in the three articles by the use of cohesive devices. They are the linguistic devices used to connect one part of the text to the other part. One of the cohesive ties used in the articles is their pattern of organization which helps to connect the parts of the articles into a unified whole. In “How to Save the Arab World”, the article follows the problem – solution pattern. It consists of twenty paragraphs that are divided between the various stages as follows:

1- The background information starts with the first paragraph and ends with the end of paragraph seven.

2- The problem starts with paragraph eight till the end of the tenth

3- The solutions to the problem start with the eleventh and continue till the end of the nineteenth paragraph.

4- The final evaluation is provided in the last (twentieth) paragraph.
This pattern helps to organize the ideas that the writer wants to convey for himself and for the readers by fitting them into a well-known pattern that suits the nature of the topic and its consequence.

“The Crisis of Arab Moderates” which is an editorial article is a reader persuasive type of text. It expresses an opinion because it is printed under the name and logo of the paper and directed to the readers. It consists of three main sections:

1- The lead which is the introduction to the topic.(para.1)
2- The follow-up which is the development of the topic by comments. (para.2,3)
3- The evaluation or climax which closes the cycle by providing generalization, summarization or conclusion.(para.4,5)

It follows the situation and evaluation pattern (problem and solution) which is used as well in “How to Save the Arab World”.

The linguistic structures that characterize its evaluation or comment section are used in both. In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, prediction is used in the evaluation section (they will likely find themselves). An example of causal explanation is "Arab leaders oppose… Islamic extremism and terrorism and they have good reason to … " (para.3) In "How to save the Arab world", causal explanations (The frustrations of ordinary Arabs are not about …. They are a response to living under.…) and prediction (the Middle East will move on a similar path …) are used as well in the evaluation section.

In “Love You Love You Not”, although the ideas and themes discussed are more than four, the article is divided into four main sections. Each section has a function and contributes in content to the other until the four sections are unified into a complete whole text that has a beginning and end. These four sections are preceded by a title that introduces and reflects the content and ideas of the author. This title reflects the contradiction theme that dominates the whole article. This contradiction is inherent in the Arab societies over the idea whether to follow the Western value (love you) or to disregard it (love you not). The four sections are as follows:

1. The first section sets the context of the whole article: place, time and situation. The place is Cairo, Egypt's capital. Cairo is a city of "16 million " and Egypt is " The Arab world's most populous country and one of its most open societies" making them as symbols of the Arab world. The time is after the 9/11 events during America's war on terrorism. This section provides the vital question around which the whole article evolves: In the light of 9/11 events, have the two cultures; East and West, reached an impasse? The writer looks
for evidence in the Egyptian television programs, streets and popular cultural works. The result that the author reached is that these contradictions can be shown through the Egyptians' (Arabs') imitation of the Western way of life (values) while denouncing the West at the same time.

2. The Palestinian - Israel question as the main source of irritation that the Arabs feel. The West and America are seen as supporting Israel. Therefore, anger is directed to them. As a result, Americans are portrayed negatively in the popular culture. Waxman admits that Americans dislike Arabs due to their imaginary sight and their negative portrayal in the Hollywood movies. Americans are ready to believe this image as well as Arabs who are ready to believe that there was a song by Michael Jackson in which he says he hates Arabs. The Egyptian movies portray the East as good whereas the West and America as evil.

3. The cultural traditions of Arabs are their censorship and hurdles before freedom of expression. It is a culture not compatible with modernity.

4. The cultural divide between the two cultures; East and West, is the fault of America. Americans don’t bother to know anything or anyone outside their borders. There is a stark contrast between those who advocate suicide bombing and romanticize its hero and those who are against extremism. Between both groups it is hard to quantify the Arabs' participation in the war on terrorism. This is the answer to the first question asked by the author whom she reached after examining some popular cultural works, the significance of which she emphasized as they represent the feelings and attitudes of people and nations.

a. Parenthesis is used as well in “Love You Love You Not” as one of the cohesive devices for various purposes:

   ✤ To identify a source after his name mentioned (appositives)

   Examples:-
   - Zahi Hawass, Egypt's chief archaeologist and a frequent visitor to America.
   - Youssef Shahine, Egypt's most prominent film director and the government's most persistent cultural gadfly.
   - Shahine, whose varied films about Islamic fundamentalism, history and love have been honored at festivals around the world.
   - Mohamed Gheim, a just – retired undersecretary for culture…
- Mohamed al–Adl, a leading independent producer who made the film...

❖ To comment on what is said in a quote:
-every young person here wants to go to America. But - the "but" that recurs in dozens of conversations here. It’s the policy [in the Middle East]

❖ To give examples:
- Imitation of the West – so widely evident in fashion, in television programming, in music-
- Audiences gobble up …- in Tunisia, "saidi" did twice the box office of "Titanic"

❖ To describe:
- At the Ramadan tent beside the city's financial district- this one is more Soho-style warehouse with abstract light projections on the walls.
- Shaaban Abdel Rehim enters, singing his runaway hit of the past year, an old – style Arabic song with a heavy beat and blaring horns.
- The audience, delighted…
- Egypt-the Arab world's most populous country and one of its most open societies...
- Khaled El- Nabawy, the star of the film, a dark- eyed leading man who resembles Antonio Banderas.
- There is a moment, always cheered by audiences, …
- El Meehy's films, many of which grapple with the existence of God, …
- The movie industry – the largest and oldest in the Arab world,…
- The Islamic - motivated lawsuits, often successful, are …
- He says in his lightless office, a crowded space buzzing with assistants above a clattering down- town Cairo street.

❖ To agree:
- The song, of course, does not exist.

❖ To disagree:
- " A visitor points out to Shahine that most local people insist that Egypt is an open society and a democracy, despite Mubarak's two – decade- old military – backed government.(Egypt has elections, but the most popular political movement , the Muslim brotherhood, is outlawed).
- Hollywood does not expect Egyptians to accept a film in which their countrymen- even ancient ones-are evil.

❖ To add necessary information which the author thinks the readers do not know:
- I believe [Egyptian president Hosni] Mubarak opened the door of democracy. I have to admit it. But we don't want to go…
Shahine says "I say [to distributors], ----,  
-the anger among Arabs… (the list of complaints is long) 

All the above features show how the ideologies of writers are pro- American and against Arabs and accordingly their portrayed image of Arabs is negative.

**Results and findings of the readers’ impressionistic reading are as follows:**

Table 5: Readers’ impressions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Article</th>
<th>Number of Readers</th>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Neutral</th>
<th>Negative</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>How to Save</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love You</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>64%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The crisis</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>100%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The readers' comments and explanations of why they classified an article as positive, neutral, or negative are provided in the discussion section.

As the above table shows, the readers of both “How to Save the Arab World” and “The Crisis of Arab Moderates” agreed all (100%) that they present a negative image of Arabs to the world which is the same conclusion reached by the researcher. With “Love You Love You Not”, the readers' opinions (11 readers) vary: 2 said that it presents a positive image (18%), 2 believed it presents a neutral image (18 %) whereas 7 (64%) assured that it provides a negative image of Arabs to the readers which would be the opinion of the majority of the readers who read it. Therefore, it can be said that both “How to Save the Arab World” and “The Crisis of Arab Moderates” portray an image that no one can mess and that the message is very clear even to the ordinary, not language specialized readers. On the other hand, “Love You Love You Not” is the article that can be seen from different angles and prospects, a fact which is based on the variety of readers' opinions regarding the image of Arabs in this article. However, the fact remains that the majority of readers said it presents a negative image which would be the opinion of most of its readers. Therefore, due to the similarity between the researcher and the readers' image of Arabs in
the three articles as being negative, it can be truthfully said that impressionistic reading can get the same results of meaning as those of the analytical one. As for “Love You Love You Not”, the Critical Discourse Analysis shows the writer not to be fully objective; therefore, the image is negative. The difference in opinion as regards to “Love you Love you Not” shows us that there are some articles in which the writer’s message is not clear and which requires analytical analysis for fuller interpretation of meanings.

To conclude, the results of this research as regards to the image of Arabs are as follows:

1. An increase in the number of Arab articles immediately after the events.
2. Important places are assigned for Arab articles.
3. Arabs are not collocated with negative words.
4. Arabs are not collocated with terrorism.
5. When Arabs are subjects of verbs, the verbs are usually stative not dynamic verbs.
6. When Arabs are subjects of verbs a negative association should be added.
7. Arab resources are resorted to and quoted in direct speech to confirm an idea against them.
8. Arab rulers are described as corrupted and tyrannical whereas Arab people are submissive.

**Discussion**

In the following section, the discussion of the results answering the main and sub-questions of research in relation to the findings of the research works in the review chapter as well as the image of reached by readers and their illustrative comments based on their reading of the three specified articles are provided.

To start with, the sudden increase in the number of Arab articles in 2001 after the events of September 11, 2001 in both *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post*; one of the basic results of the archive search, is similar to the findings of Nacos and Reyna (2002), and Moore et al (2002). This increase in number is considered as a positive impact or effect of the events on Arabs; a result which is similar to those who stated that the events had a positive impact on Arabs.
The fluctuation in the number of articles related to Arabs from 2003-2006 is attributed to the current events associated with Arabs which play an important role in affecting (increasing or decreasing) the number of articles written on them. This fact is emphasized by Mousa (1984) in which the coverage of Arabs as well as the extent of this reporting were found to be event and conflict-oriented.

The rational for choosing the international section in Newsweek and the editorial section in The Washington Post as the sections of special interest to draw articles from for analysis is as follows:

1. If compared with other sections, the International Section shows a number of Arab articles that is never presented in any other section. Importantly still, out of 69 magazine articles in 2001, 38 are in the International Section; 18 out of the 38 are in Period III. Therefore, the International Section is shown to be the section with the highest number of Arab articles in the eight years period in general and in Periods II and III in particular.


Another important point to be added is that the 9/11 events besides affecting the number of Arab articles resulted in the placement of articles in important sections in both The Washington Post; the editorial section, and Newsweek; the international section. This idea is reinforced by Dudinski and Wiarda (2001) who assured that the articles after the 9/11 events moved to the front pages and increased in length.

Zakaria in Newsweek and Waxman in The Washington Post are chosen as the writers whose articles will be analyzed for the following reasons:

1. The highest number of Arab articles in Newsweek in 2001 is written by Zakaria: 4 articles of which 3 are in Period III.

2. Waxman’s "Love You Love You Not" aroused the attention due to its distinctive context and interesting handling of a very tough subject matter which is America's war on terrorism in an artistic context. Therefore, Waxman and her article were selected as important.

As for the more frequency of some words in The Washington Post than in Newsweek, the significance of these words could be obtained by referring to their contexts (KWIC). The significance is as follows:
a. "Arab and Arabs" showed the newspaper's more interest in Arab issues.

b. "By" showed more use of the passive sentences either to evade responsibility or because the doer of the action is so vivid (The United States).

c. "Them" is used more to refer back to terrorists, Arab Americans, Muslims, and Arabs.

d. The more use of the word "terrorism" requires the more use of the word "war" as the word war is usually used to refer to the war on terrorism.

e. "Say"," says" reflect more direct quotes and more objectivity from the part of the writers. "Said" is less frequent in The Washington Post to indicate less resort to paraphrases and more preference of direct quotes for the same purpose mentioned.

f. "Islamic" shows more interest in Islam.

g. "It" indicates more use of nouns than verbs, more simplicity of syntax, and more cohesion.

h. "Military" and "conflict" come as a natural association to the frequency of the two words "war" and "terrorism".

As the modals which are used more frequently in Newsweek (279) than in The Washington Post (185) and which indicate more exhibition of the writers’ opinion in Newsweek than in The Washington Post and as objectivity to Merril et al (1994) means being fair and detached and the opinions of writers should not be detected, it can be stated that the writers of The Washington Post are more objective than those of Newsweek; a fact which is reinforced by the more use of direct speech in The Washington Post.

The writers of Newsweek used "will" more than any other modal showing more absolute, unrestricted prediction from their part. Their opinions are clearer to the readers as they express their ideas in a more overt method. "Will" is used as well in the articles of The Washington Post, however, with less frequency as "must" is its modal of the highest frequency.

What does the overuse of "will" in Newsweek indicate on the one hand? And what does the overuse of "must" in The Washington Post indicate on the other? "Will" is a subject-oriented modal which draws more emphasis on the subject whereas "must" is a discourse-oriented modal
which shows more emphasis on the action of speaker. Therefore, it can be argued that action is more important in *Washington Post* whereas the subject / doer of action is more important in *Newsweek*.

Referring to KWIC, it was noted that the use of "will" as the modal of the highest frequency in *Newsweek* shows the following characteristics:

a. It is used to express an absolute unrestricted prediction in the future.

b. It is also used to express certainty and necessity.

c. It is used with "we" to show solidarity with the readers and to show an agreement by the speaker to act.

d. It is used in interrogative statements to indicate a request for action, to show astonishment and to involve and draw the reader's attention and participation.

On the other hand, referring to KWIC, it was observed that the use of "must" as the modal of the highest frequency in *The Washington Post* shows the following characteristics:

a. The necessity of future events.

b. The writer has some kind of authority.

c. Emphasizing the action of the writer in laying an obligation.

d. The passive and the pronoun "we" are used with "must" to show a neutral sense. In the passive, there is little or no indication of the involvement of the author. When the subject is "we" the meaning is "It's necessary for us to…” It is a neutral sense of 'must" as we do not lay obligations upon ourselves.

As for the use of pronouns, referring to their KWIC, it was found out that pronouns created two spheres; one for Americans and the other for Arabs, by the constant reference and the frequency counting of "us" versus "them" idea and “we” versus “they”. In addition, it was found out that “they” means the other who is different.

The pronouns could, therefore, be divided into two groups: the first one for the other (Arabs) and the second one for Americans. This idea is also emphasized by the use of" here" (nine times in *Newsweek* and thirteen in *The Washington Post*) and "this" (79 times in *Newsweek* and 68 in *The Washington Post*) on the one hand and "there" (51 times in *Newsweek* and 40 in *The Washington Post*) and "that" (293 in *Newsweek* and 271 in *The*
Washington Post) on the other. One sphere is for Americans and the other one is for the non-
American, anti-modern, uncivilized others whose world is full of clashes, terrorism, terrorists,
attacks, conflicts and violence. The frequency of pronouns reflecting this idea; antithetical
premonition, is more in Newsweek than in The Washington Post.

The categorization of the verbs into their process types is obtained by comparing them
following Americans as subjects were found to be action verbs (verbs of doing). Conversely,
verbs with Arabs are either stative, sensory verbs, relational verbs or action verbs with negative
connotations.

As for the significance of the thematically important words, the KWIC is checked:

a. The "allies" are mainly Egypt and Saudi Arabia.

b. The word "reform" is used to reflect a theme used more in Newsweek.

c. The word "moderate" is used to describe the leaders of Saudi Arabia and Egypt implying
   that the other leaders are extreme siding with the other campaign opposite to America.

d. The word "clash" refers to a clash of civilizations.

e. The word "against" is used to reflect America's sense of being a target especially if we
   combine it with the frequency of the prefix "anti".

As for the verbs used with the passive and which were found to be used more in
Newsweek (847) and less in The Washington Post (780), it was found out after checking KWIC
that they are used to evade the responsibility of the subject by not mentioning it or the subject is
so vivid to be mentioned. Therefore, it can be argued that the active rather than the passive is
used more in The Washington Post than in Newsweek. In addition, as the direct quoting verbs
are used more in The Washington Post (51:35 in Newsweek) and as objectivity to Merrill (1994)
means the reporter's attitude should not be detected, The Washington Post is said to be more
objective in discussing topics and ideas than Newsweek through its more frequent use of the
direct quoting verbs.

As the word (Arab/s) was not collocated with negative words and as the word “terrorism”
collocated with Islam and Muslims and not with Arabs and as Muslims are not only Arabs and
Arabs are not all Muslims which show subjectivity in the treatment of the issue, therefore,
terrorism is associated with Muslims and not Arabs. This result is reinforced by Karim (2002)
who found out that terrorism is associated with Islam and not any other religion. Therefore, if
“Arabs” are found to be portrayed negatively, it is not by the lexical collocations with negative words. It is the context as a whole that did the job.

From the discussion of the results of the archive search and the concordance analysis, what could be stated about the image of Arabs is as follows:

1. More interest in Arabs and Arab issues after the 9/11 events is shown from the increase in the number and place of Arab articles in both Newsweek and The Washington Post.

2. This interest is affected by the current events and issues relating the Arabs to the United States which could be shown from the fluctuation of the number of Arab articles in the subsequent years to 2001.

3. Racism against Arabs could be detected from the use of pronouns which reflects two spheres; one for Americans and the other for Arabs. The portrayal of these two spheres according to Van Dijk is a sign of bias.

4. The word “Arabs” is not collocated with negative words. The word “terrorism” is collocated with Muslims. Therefore, Arabs are not portrayed negatively by their direct collocation with negative words.

From the analysis of the various linguistic features of Zakaria, what can be concluded about him is that he exceeds all the other writers of Newsweek in his use of modals; a technique which makes his ideas vivid in his articles and hence his objectivity is less than the others. He is a writer who knows well, he is sure of his ideas, he has authority and he has self-confidence to assure what he wants to say using "will" most of the times and then moves on to use modals with less certainty until he reaches the probability level with "may" as the modal of the least frequency in his articles. He agrees with the other writers in their use of pronouns reflecting the two spheres and in their use of the passive with more frequency in "How to save the Arab World" that can be attributed to its length and theme. The more frequency of the word "reform" in his articles more than the other ones reflects the themes used in these articles and reflects as well Zakaria's ideas about the role that the United States should perform in the Arab world. He used the word Arab/s in the same way as other writers avoiding its direct association with negative words.

Discussion of the results of the content analysis
As for the words used to describe the events and Arabs as their suspected doers, it is sensed that there is exaggeration in the portrayal of these events. As it is described not as an individual act but as an act directed to the United States as a whole. Furthermore, from the choice and combination of words used to name the doers of these actions, it can be stated that the events are attributed not to specific individuals but to a nation/nationality (Arab), territory (land) (Middle East) and to a religion (Islam) which has never happened before. The over-generalization is sensed as well which resulted later on in the assaults against who ever happens to be an Arab, Middle Eastern or Muslim.

As shown from the themes discussed, the themes tackled in Newsweek are more varied. However, they show America's dominance as a super power. The themes of The Washington Post show more human interest in Arabs and the problems they face. The “us versus them frame” and “with us or against us frame” used in Newsweek are characteristic of the dominant official discourse said to be used in the reports following 9/11 events in the review of literature. These frames were also found to be used in the reports after the 9/11 events by Ibrahim (2003). The political context of both Newsweek and The Washington Post could be attributed to the war on terrorism.

As for the use of sources and their quoting technique, American sources and indirect quoting are used. This result is similar to that of the researches in the review of literature which assured that American sources and indirect quoting are the norms used in the reports after 9/11 events. However, when the results of the use of sources and their quoting technique in “Love you love you not” were added to those of the other six articles of The Washington Post, they made them differ from those of literature as Arab sources were used more than American ones and the quoting technique was the direct quoting. This difference from the other articles could be attributed to the nature of articles in the Arts Section to which “Love you love you not” belongs.

Comparing the use of sources and their quoting techniques in The Washington Post and Newsweek, the following results were reached:

1. The editorial writers in The Washington Post use indirect quoting technique reflecting the nature of this part of the newspaper which is different from others as it provides the newspaper's point of view and comments on the current events and on the words of the sources to the readers.

2. The writers of the artistic section represented by Waxman use direct quotes reflecting the nature of this part of the newspaper in which writers often make
interviews with artists talking about their works; presenting the readers with the actual words of artists would be more appealing to them.

3. The prevalent technique of quoting in both The Washington Post and Newsweek is the indirect quoting technique as it gives the writers the freedom to express their own views combined with the words of the sources.

4. Writers used direct quotes especially with presidents and legitimate sources to give weight to or to emphasize their point of view.

5. American sources are quoted commenting on Arab issues instead of Arab ones in both The Washington Post and Newsweek with the exception of “Love You Love You Not” in which only one European source is used. The sources are twelve Arab sources to one European source. The overuse of American sources instead of Arab ones which is one of the results of this research is completely different from what Nacos and Reyna (2001) discovered in their research in the review in which they concluded by saying that Muslim Americans and Arabs were sources of their news and they could express their views.

6. Considering Zakaria's use of sources and quoting technique, it was found that he prefers to use the indirect quoting technique, American sources more than Arab ones and the direct quoting technique with Arabs to provide the needed evidence for his arguments against them.

Other important remarks:

1. The use of the indirect quoting technique as the norm in both Newsweek and The Washington Post is similar to what was stated in the literature by Bell (1991) that journalists usually turn what their sources say into indirect speech.

2. The direct quotes are used for an ideological purpose to reinforce the writer’s ideas and viewpoints against Arabs.

3. The overuse of American sources is a sign of imbalance and prejudice as, according to Ackerman (2001), the overuse of one side’s sources neglecting the other means imbalance and prejudice.

4. The concordance analysis is very important as a starting point of research; a fact that is emphasized by the similarity of results of the concordance and content analysis e.g. the more use of the political contexts in both Newsweek and The
Washington Post than other contexts was predicted by the more frequency counting of the word “political” than other words indicating other contexts which was later assured by the analysis of the contexts of the majority of articles which used political contexts more than others to refer to Arabs.

The image of Arabs based on the results of the content analysis is as follows:

1. Arabs were biased against as reflected from the choice of the themes of the articles.
2. Arab issues were commented on by American sources in The Washington Post using the indirect quoting technique. Arab sources in indirect quotes were used in Newsweek.
3. Arab sources in direct quotes were used more than American ones as an exception in The Washington Post’s article “Love you love you not”.
4. The image of Arabs was negative. This result disagrees with Nacos and Reyna (2002) who stated that the portrayal of American Muslims and Arabs in the news is more positive and less negative immediately after the events than before.

Discussion of the results of the CDA of “How to Save the Arab World”, “The Crisis of Arab Moderates” and “Love you Love you not”

After considering the results of the CDA, it can be stated that the ideologies of the writers of the three articles show them to be against Arabs. The topics and themes of the articles are specially considered as they have great implications "the mass media play a significant role in creating and shaping images of foreign nations through both the themes which it makes available to the public. The printed world in these publications is a potential source of images." (Mousa 1984: 56).

Zakaria’s ideologies and his bias against Arabs are shown from the existence of the following language features in “How to Save the Arab World”:

1. The overall strategy of positive self-presentation of Americans and negative other-presentation of Arabs that framed the whole article are reinforced by the linguistic devices used.
2. The choice of the themes of the article: America’s reform of the Arab world and America as the super power reflects America’s superiority.
3. The use of pronouns, adjectives, and lexis emphasizes the idea of two spheres, worlds, or spaces in which Americans and Arabs live. (“them” as good and “us” as bad).

4. The use of the direct speech in quoting the Arab sources which are used more than the American ones is specially used as the literature showed the indirect speech to be the norm in news stories and accordingly in newspaper’s articles. The direct quote is used to emphasize the words of Arabs that accord with the writer’s message and could be taken against them at the same time.

5. Adverbs, verbs, and modals are used with direct and indirect quotes reflecting the author’s ideas; whether he is in favor of or against the source’s ideas with the ultimate goal of ensuring the reader’s adoption of the writer’s point of view regarding the ideas expressed by the source.

6. Brackets, quotation marks and dashes are used to enclose Zakaria’s comments on, illustrations and descriptions of ideas and persons.

7. Disclaimers especially apparent concessions are used to play down Zakaria’s criticism of Arabs, their worlds, regimes, culture, rulers, and systems.

8. The use of the active versus the passive, titles of the Arab presidents and degrees of modality reflects the value assigned by America to the different Arab countries according to its interests.

9. The use of the pronouns “we”, “us”, the imperative verbs, and the rhetorical questions maintains the writer’s solidarity with the readers.

10. Modals are used more in this article than the other three articles by Zakaria showing his ideas to be more present and clear in this one than the other three which is a sign of more subjectivity and less objectivity from the writer’s part.

11. Modals of certainty are used more than those of probability reflecting the writer’s authoritativeness.

12. Adverbs are commonly used for various purposes e. g. adding a special intended meaning to both the writer’s and the source’s verbs.

13. The repeated words have a special significance in illustrating the themes tackled (reform).

14. The use of “if” in its second case reflects the inability of Arabs to do lots of things.

15. Nominalization structures are used to evade the responsibility from the responsible (America).
16. Non-action verbs and sensory ones are the majority of verbs used with Arabs as subjects. Negative associations are usually added to action verbs if Arabs are the actors.

17. All the ideas discussed are integrated together in a clear organizational pattern which is the problem-solution pattern that suits the author’s message and purpose.

In “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”, the following linguistic results reached show The Washington Post’s ideologies and stand against Arabs:

1. The handling of the topic was from America and Israel’s perspectives only and even if Arabs’ ideas were illustrated, they were ridiculed. This article included a threat to the Palestinian leader; Arafat and all the other Arab leaders to comply with America’s request or to be subjected to serious consequences.

2. Arabs are portrayed as both inferior to and dependent on America militarily and economically.

3. There is an exaggeration of the social, economic and political circumstances in which Arabs are living.

4. The idea of the positive self-presentation (America) and negative other (Arab) presentation is emphasized.

5. Arab rulers are described as dictators, unable to act decisively and hypocrites.

6. The use of sources and their place in the article is exploited for the benefit of the ideas discussed. The first source used represents the point of view of the majority which is that of America and its allies that has to be followed. Various Arab, American, and European sources are quoted in an indirect way giving freedom to the newspaper to express its point of view attached to those of the sources by the use of adverbs.

7. Disclaimers are used to describe Arabs in an apparently moderate way.

8. Adjectives are used in two ways (structures); before or after nouns to describe the qualified nouns especially Arabs.

9. The frequency of modals is so low if compared with that of Zakaria in “How to Save the Arab World” reflecting less exhibition of the newspaper’s ideas and more objectivity.

10. When Arabs are described, the active, passive, relational verbs (v. to be), and verbs in the present perfect tense are used.

11. Adverbs rather than modals are used showing the viewpoints of the newspaper.

12. The use of reflexive pronouns with Arabs neither lays the responsibility on America nor on Israel but on Arabs for what happened in the past, happens in the present and will happen to them in the future.
13. Nominalization and agent-less passives are used to dissimulate America’s role in the course of actions.

14. The use of the editorial structure of organization (lead, follow-up and evaluation) helps to organize and connect ideas together for the ultimate goals of the newspaper.

In “Love You Love you not”, the main language characteristics of Waxman are as follows:

1. The choice of the topic is very crucial as it tackles the relationship between Arabs and America and the impact of this relationship on the war on terrorism.

2. The artistic works were carefully chosen to reflect this type of relationship and to emphasize the fact that through artistic works people know each other.

3. The main theme of the article is the contradiction in the behaviors of Arabs between imitating the West and its culture and hating it at one and the same time and the contradiction between the portrayed image of Arabs and Americans.

4. Arabs, their regimes, rulers and circumstances are negatively presented by the author.

5. Arabs’ passivity and helplessness could be sensed by the use of the stative verbs.

6. The Arab sources quoted and interviewed assured that their hatred is directed to America because of its unjust policy and not to Americans.

7. Both American and Arab movies present a negative image of the other.

8. The pictures attached to the article are very suitable and illustrative of the author’s theme of contradiction.

9. To make actions appear as if they happen by themselves and to evade the responsibility from human beings, Waxman used abstract nouns as subjects of sentences, strengthening the power of metaphor.

10. One European source was used as the very first source representing the author’s point of view and emphasizing the fact that there is a contradiction in the behaviors of Arabs.

11. Twelve Arab sources followed illustrating the possible causes of this atmosphere of hatred directed to America in the Arab world.

12. The first and last sources are especially remembered by readers, therefore, they were carefully chosen by the author to reflect her ideas.

13. The direct quoting technique which is mostly used reflects a characteristic of artistic writing.
14. The indirect quoting is used by the writer to deemphasize the message of some sources.
15. Disclaimers are used by the Arab sources and the writer alike to hide their direct criticism of each other.
16. Adverbs are used to add special meanings to verbs.
17. Modals are used to show probability and uncertainty on the part of the writer.
18. More objectivity from the part of the writer could be sensed by the limited use of modals if compared to “How to Save the Arab world”.
19. The lexis used reflects the contradiction theme by the use of words showing contradiction and by the use of opposites.
20. Parentheses are used to insert the author’s comments for various purposes.
21. Various syntactic structures are used to reinforce the contradiction theme: “but” and “yet” as coordinators, affirmative versus negative sentences, parallelism.
22. Concepts and ideas are important than the doers of the actions, therefore, nominalization structures are used.
23. The use of the present perfect passive with the negative portrayal of Arabs in Hollywood movies lessen the responsibility of the producers of this action and assures that it is not a recent trend whereas the use of the present passive with the American shows that this image is a recent one and it is a fact that the writer assures.
24. The division of the article into four main sections organizes and unifies the article as a complete whole serving the author’s purposes.

Finally, this article is characterized by its light atmosphere and handling of a very serious and political topic that made it appealing to readers than the other two; “How to Save the Arab World” and “The crisis of Arab Moderates”.

The last part of this section includes the comments of readers which justify their said-to-be image of Arabs in the three selected articles; each one separately.

**Readers' Comments**

1. **Comments of the readers on “How to save the Arab world”**

Table 57: The image of Arabs in “How to save the Arab world” according to the readers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Specialization</th>
<th>Image</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gihan Youssef</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>A house wife with</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Education/Qualification</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Sahar Fayez</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>a BA, the English department</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Waleed Emad</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>A Ph.D. in education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Amal Ismail</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>English language Instructor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ibrahim Gomaa</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ph.D. student at Alexandria University, specialized in linguistics.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Mona El Sayed</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>B. A in Education and a professional diploma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Neven El</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>B.A. in English language, an English language Instructor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Husseiny</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Ghada El</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>M.A. in linguistics E; an English language Instructor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sherbiny</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Sameh Tharwat</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>B. A. the English Department, Faculty of Arts; an English language Instructor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Nidaa Kamal</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>B.A. from the English Department, Faculty of Arts; an English language Instructor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Lydia James</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Australian English Language Teacher</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Gihan comments that the writer's point of view is biased. He is against Arabs. He puts the Arab countries in order based on their loyalty to America. He is talking as an American reflecting on the Arab problems. He did not understand Arabs.

Sahar comments that the Arab leaders are corrupt. This portrayal gives a negative image about the Arab leaders and societies to the American reader.

Waleed comments that all over the article there is a tone against the Arab corrupted regimes, giving the American Administration the excuse to interfere in the affairs of others. However, as
an Arab reader who suffers from such dictatorship, I was completely satisfied to read such words that criticize our leaders in a way I will never find in any Arab newspaper.

Amal comments that the headline sounds sarcastic explaining the impossibility of saving something that resists this attempt. The verbs, adjectives and adverbs used prejudice the American readers against Arabs. The American viewpoints as shown from the sources quoted carry greater weight than the Arabs’. The writer concludes by advising Arabs to focus on less aggressive issues, giving way to a less oppressive shift from politics to social welfare.

Mona comments that the author describes Arab Nations as illiterates and not civilized people ruled by dictators without any democracy as if "ruled by iron and fire". He includes a photograph of a cafe in Cairo that is not representative of all Cairo. He assures that Arab nations are a hopeless case and they need to be saved. Arabs have no freedom especially women.

Neven comments that the title portrayed the picture of Arabs and associated them with terrorism. The sources used do not represent the viewpoints of Arabs and Americans equally. The writer's attitude reflects his political thoughts.

Ghada comments that the writer is critical of the Arab situation. Arabs are linked to many unfavorable ideas. Sources quoted are not equal. Arab sources are more, but still show the negative side of the Arabs. From the concluding paragraph, the writer seems to advise Arab people to rebel against their leaders. In this way, they will enjoy freedom and the U.S.A will have illiberal regimes.

Sameh comments that the choice of Arabs as topic to this article reflects America's interest in the Arab's oil. The title reflects the topic addressed. The relation between Arabs and Americans as presented in the article is that of conflict. The context is mainly political. The sources used are veiled. The writer’s ideas and attitudes could be shown from his presentation of the topic. As for the pictures attached, some of them are related to the article whereas others are not.

Nidaa comments that the relationship between Arabs and America's interests in the Arabs' oil and terrorism are the main concerns of this article. The title of the article does not reflect its topic. Arab regimes are the main focus of the article. The context is political and the sources are identified. The writer’s personal ideas and attitude could be detected from the articles. The pictures do not reflect the topic.
Lydia comments that this article has a negative image of Arabs that pervades the entire article. Even the title, "How to save the Arab world” implies that Arabs are unable to govern themselves or have the capabilities to decide their own political and economic future without American intervention. The article assumes that the Arab world needs 'rescuing' from itself and that the policies of economic rationalism, which ultimately benefit American interests is the only suitable rescuing policies available. Although the article touches on the reality of many Arab countries, freedoms are often restricted, voting is not available, etc., The article assumes Arabs are unable to decide on their own future and that Arab values are inherently flawed. Also, with respect to the portrayal of Arab women, it supports the fallacy that the hijab is an oppressive garment that they discard at any available opportunity. Democracy does not mean being American! It is possible that the ideals of democracy can be fostered in a muslim state. Instead of writing about the presumed failure of democracy in the Arab world, perhaps more attention should be placed on the failure of the American foreign policies and this failure as a contributing force to “fundamentalism” in Islam.

II. Comments of the readers on “Love You Love you Not”

Table 58: The image of Arabs in “Love You Love you Not” according to the readers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Specialization</th>
<th>Image</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Sahar Fayez</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>A Ph.D. in education</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2- Gihan Youssef</td>
<td></td>
<td>Previously mentioned (P.M.)</td>
<td>neutral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- Waleed Emad</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>neutral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Mona El-Sayed</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- Mohamed Abdel Wahab</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- Neven El Husseiny</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>7- Neven El Sahvory</strong></td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8- Ghada El-Sherbiney</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9- Amal El Bakry</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>English Language</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Sahar comments that at a superficial level, the subtitle shows a negative attitude towards Arabs. The writer has a cause. She tried to prove her point of view by bringing in evidence. The source used though from different fields representing the cultured people represent her point of view that there is a contradiction in how Arabs feel towards America. This casts doubt on her objectivity as she didn't bring in contra-evidence from other sources. Regardless of the evidence, the image portrayed is true; the sole objection was that she is only citing the bad image. As an objective reader, the writer presents a contradictory stand: love and hate of Americans. It is the best article of the three articles analyzed as it convinced me. However, it provided only the negative image of Arab to the American reader.

Gihan comments that the writer is trying to describe Arabs moderately. Her analysis of films is true. While wandering in the Egyptian street, she felt this contradictory attitude between love and hate of America. She mentioned causes for this hatred which included the ultimate support to Israel.

Waleed comments: Despite my first impression that the author may be one of the radical Jews, I think the author is neither positive nor negative. The article is neutral as the author is neither positive nor negative. The article is neutral as the author successfully portrays the contradictory feelings of Arabs towards the United States. Besides, the author quotes some celebrities like Khaled El-Nabawy, Ra'fat El Meehy and Farouk Hosni. The article is completely truthful in describing the appeal of the American dream while hating America.

Mona comments: I think a good title to the Article could be “The relationship between Arabs and America”. The writer believes there is no hatred towards America but rather towards America’s policy especially with regard to the Palestinian cause. However, the Arab image portrayed is negative as most American people look to Arabs as (terrorists, dirty, ancient and have no civilization). The dream of Arabs is to work in America and make a lot of money, even if they lose their ethics and roots. The concluding paragraph included both
attitudes: Arabs towards America and America towards Arabs.

Mohamed comments that the headline and subheading reflect the writer's attitude towards Arabs and the wide gap between the two civilizations of Arabs and Americans plus the contradictory attitude of Arabs: their dream is to live in America despite their hatred of the American policies. The writer drew examples from arts, politics and ordinary Arab people in the streets to emphasize his views. The writer's negative attitude towards Arabs was shown from his one-sided argument showing the celebrations in the Ramadan tent but forgets to show the spiritual and religious aspect of this month. He also focused on how Americans were represented in the Egyptian films but forgot to show how American films represent Arabs.

Neven comments that the main ideas discussed in the passage revolve around Islam being incompatible with modernity; the clash of civilization and why Arabs hate Americans. The title of the article is reflective of the topic addressed. The writer used too many direct quotes. The description of Arabs didn't represent all Arabs but Arabs as individuals. The relationship between Americans and Arabs was described as that of conflict. The article is characterized by its social context. The sources quoted are clearly identified. By the use of a very simple and direct language, the writer's own personal ideas and attitudes are clear in her presentation of the topic. The pictures attached added to the meaning of the written words.

Neven comments that the ideas discussed are that Islam is not compatible with modernity; the clash of civilizations and why Arabs hate Americans. The title doesn't reflect of the topic addressed. The writer used too many direct quotes. Arabs are described as individuals. The relationship between Arabs and American is that of conflict. The context is social. The sources quoted are identified. The writer's own personal ideas and attitudes are not clear in his presentation of the topic. There are four pictures attached to this article, the first and the fourth are suitable whereas the second and the third are not.

Ghada comments that the ideas discussed revolve around Islam as incompatible with modernity; Americans as the super power; and Arab faith, culture and people as sources of threat. The title is not reflective of the ideas discussed. The quotes used are a mixture of direct and indirect. Arabs, with special reference to Egypt, were described in the article where the relationship between Arabs and Americans is that of conflict. The context is social and the
sources used are identified. The writer expresses his own ideas clearly in an artistic context. The pictures attached are a reflection of the world chaos mentioned in the first paragraph as we have a mosque on the one hand and a singer on the other. The third picture is that of a famous director who attacks America and Americans.

Amal comments that the main ideas discussed in the article are: Islam is incompatible with modernity, clash of civilization and why Arabs hate Americans. The title is reflective of the ideas discussed. The quotes used are direct and the sources are individual Arabs. The relationship between Arabs and American is that of a conflict. The context is social. The writer's own personal ideas and attitudes are clear in his presentation of the topic. The attached pictures conveyed the message of the writer and illustrated what he wanted to say.

Sameh comments that the main idea of the article is the effect of the American culture on Arabs. The title is reflective of the topic addressed. The quotes used are direct and the sources are identified representing Arabs as individuals and not as a group. The relationship between Arabs and Americans is that of a conflict. The context is social. The presentation of the topic assured the writer's own personal ideas and attitudes. The pictures attached are related to and convey the meaning.

Nidaa comments that the article tackles “Islam is not compatible to modernity “as its topic. The title used reflects the topic addressed. The quotes used are direct and the sources used are identified. The context in which the Americans and Arabs' relationship is illustrated is social and the relationship is neither that of conflict nor cooperation. The writer only comments on the ideas mentioned by the sources not his own. The pictures reflect the ideas discussed in the article as it is about the art in Egypt and its trends.

Lydia comments: I feel that this article presents Egyptians in a positive light. It explores the problems of why there in a clash of ideals – love of the western culture but hate of the western interference in the East. It promotes cultural understanding as approved to cultural superiority of the USA.
III. Comments of readers on “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”

Table 59: The image of Arabs in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates” according to the readers

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Specialization</th>
<th>Image</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1- Sahar Fayez</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 – Waleed Emad</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- Mona El Sayed</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Mohamed Abdel Wahab</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- Ingy Zakaria</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>English Language Teacher</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- Azza Khatab</td>
<td>55 years</td>
<td>English language teacher</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7- Hanan Oraby</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>English language teacher</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8- Lydia James</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>P.M.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sahar comments that the language is authoritarian. America is in power to ask the Arab countries to do what it wants. The word “moderates “is used between quotation marks and is repeated as the writer is not convinced that the Arab leaders are moderate.

Waleed comments: As an Arab reader, my first point of view is that this article is negative . However, each word is completely true especially concerning the Arab leaders like Mubarak and King Abdullah. Still, the hatred of the West towards Islam is obvious in words like “suicidal” and “terrorists “.

Mona comments: I think a good title of the Article should be “The crisis of the Arab Moderates towards the Palestinian cause ”. The writer believes that the role of the Arab leaders in this cause is passive. From the concluding paragraph, the writer believes that Arabs must take part in Palestinian question.
Mohamed comments that the writer's point of view was negative against Arabs as he mentioned that Arab countries e.g. Egypt, Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Jordan are the allies of USA at the expense of the Palestinian cause. He claims that the Arab leaders start to condemn terrorism when the terrorists start to target them and they take U.S.A as their ally after 9/11 events.

Inggy comments that the writer is 90% objective and 10% biased. He is objective when he criticized the Arab regimes as he mentioned facts that are very well-supported. He is right when he writes about personal freedoms in the Arab world. He is not against Arabs but the Arab regimes and their actions towards terrorism.

Azza comments that this article provides a negative image of Arabs to the American public. It criticizes the leaders of some Arab countries such as Egypt and Saudi Arabia and describes them as ambivalent towards terrorism. There is a clear warning to such leaders if they do not change their policy against terrorism and be on the side of the USA, they will be likely in a bad situation. In fact, the article does not talk or even refer to the main reason of terrorism why terrorists carry out suicide bombings in Israel; what made terrorists target the USA in the 9/11? A lot of similar questions should be asked and the answer will take us back to the long story of the Palestinian crisis.

Hanan comments that the picture conveyed is negative as the writer used expression that reveal the Arab leaders’ corruption and weaknesses. Among these are “moderate” Arab allies depending on the United States for both their military security ….” Arab leaders are ambivalent. Arabs are divided between helpless leaders and terrorists. Arab extremism is outside and inside the Arab countries. The leaders' resistance to act leads to worldly terrorism.

Lydia comments that the article presents Arabs in “black and white”, i.e. they are either “moderate” supporting the “American” peace process or “terrorists who will sooner or later bow down to international pressure. The article fails to take into account the pervasiveness of Israeli and American interference in other countries’ political issues and it lacks a real interest in the Palestinian “problem”. On one the hand, the article states that Islamic militants attack external targets (USA, Israel) due to public dissatisfaction, while at the same time it admits that Egyptian and Saudi regimes are heavily supported by the USA. Perhaps, they should question why the USA supports these regimes?
Also, up to this date, people in the world have not yet defined what the term terrorist means. Western media has coined the term Islamic terrorism, yet no Western media has even accused the USA or Israel of committing such crimes or being terrorists. Perhaps the absence of a legal definition of the term (terrorist) is of benefit to the two states. This article presents "Arabs' with one of two options: to become a lackey to USA, Israel or be branded a terrorist.

Due to the similarity between the researcher and the readers' image of Arabs by using both the analytical and the impressionistic reading techniques which are found to get the same results of meaning, it can be truthfully said that the image of Arabs in the three articles is negative.

To conclude, this chapter provided the results of the analysis conducted and the discussion of these results to answer the main question of research and identify the image of Arabs in the American press represented by Newsweek and The Washington Post immediately after 9/11 events. It was found out by combining the results of the analysis of the fourteen articles through the use of various analytical techniques, namely, the content analysis, the critical discourse analysis, and the impressionistic reading, that the Arab image is negative. This result contradicts with Nacos and Reyna (2002) who believe that the portrayal of American Muslims and Arabs in the news is more positive and less negative immediately after the events than before.
Chapter Five

Summary, Conclusions and Recommendations

This chapter presents a summary of the study and the main conclusions driven from the findings of the research. It also provides recommendations for future research.

Summary

The current research is a study of the critical discourse analysis of the image of Arabs in the American press immediately after the 9/11 events.

Questions of the study

The main question of research was: What is the image of Arabs portrayed in the American press after the events of 11 September, 2001?

To answer the above main question, the following questions had to be answered:

1. What is the image of Arabs resulting from the analysis of the content of fourteen specified articles of Newsweek and The Washington Post?

2. What is the portrayed image of Arabs resulting from the critical analysis of the discourse of three of the fourteen articles previously mentioned in N.1?

3. What is the portrayed image of Arabs in the three articles of N.2 resulting from the impressionistic reading of a group of readers?

Objectives
The objective of this study is to examine linguistically how Arabs are represented in news articles published in the *Newsweek* and *The Washington Post* between 2001 and 2007 with special focus on the period from the 17th of September 2001 till the 31st of December 2001 using a critical discourse analysis approach. The importance of the selected articles stems from the fact that they manifest the sociopolitical views of their writers and hence the society they belong to. They are meant to unearth the ideologies of the society that is embodied in the data analyzed. However, the study is not concerned with making evaluative judgments in terms of positive and/or negative, rather it is concerned with conveying, and highlighting how the image of Arabs is linguistically and culturally manifested.

On the linguistic level, the thesis focuses on the analysis of the lexical, semantic and syntactic structures of the selected articles: which items are emphasized and which are played down, the reporter’s choice of words, tone of voice, the wording of headlines, the choice of illustrations – all of these features which subliminally and yet profoundly affect the way in which the American readers interpret what they read. On the sociolinguistic level, these analyzed aspects are ideologically significant as they help reproduce the existing political and ideological context.

**Significance of the Study**

The previous researches in the review dealt with the analysis of press discourse from one linguistic aspect; either from the lexical or from the syntactical aspect. However, the present thesis will handle various linguistic aspects: lexical, syntactical, semantic and rhetorical. In addition, the ideological factor will be highlighted with its great effect both on the writers of the articles and the readers in their perspective towards the Arab character.

**Subjects:**

*Newsweek* and *The Washington Post* are specially selected as representatives of the American press as they are among the prestigious press with wide circulation and various subjects. Selected articles from them are subjected to linguistic analysis. A group of readers were asked to read three specified articles.

**Instruments Used**

a. Concordance Computer Program

b. Content analysis checklist

c. CDA checklist
d. Readers’ attitude checklist

**Procedures**

The following four stages of analysis were carried out to finally reach the portrayed image of Arabs:

a. Archive search

b. Concordance analysis

c. Content analysis

d. Critical Discourse Analysis

**Main Findings**

The analysis of the articles illustrates that the linguistic features: lexical choices, thematic patterns, the rhetorical devices, and syntactic patterns represent the dominant ideologies in society and the unequal power relations and therefore a negative image of Arabs.

Immediately after the events, there was a sudden increase in the number of articles related to Arabs which could be one of the positive impacts of the events. However, it was followed by a fluctuation of the number of articles that was attributed to the effects of the events associating America with the Arab world on the number of Arab-related articles. The Arab countries are portrayed negatively or in moderate terms based on their relationship with America. They were classified into allies and enemies.

The themes discussed in The Washington Post articles are:

1. Human interest frame [articles 1&2]

2. A relation of mutual benefits between America and Saudi Arabia

3. Arabs’ role in the peace process [articles 4&5]

4. The problems the Arab rulers face to secure themselves against terrorism [article 6]

5. A relationship of contradictions between the Arabs and America [article7]

The themes and frames of Newsweek are:

1. The threat theme [articles 8& 9]

2. Us versus them frame [article 9]
3. With us or against us? [article 10]

4. The benefit of victory [article 11]

5. Islam as a threat to America and the West [article 12]

6. Clash of civilizations [article 13]

7. Reforming the Arab world [article 14]

As reflected from the themes discussed in the analyzed articles, no article focused on the portrayal of the ordinary Arab character. The concentration was on the relationships between the U.S. and its Arab allies (Saudi Arabia and Egypt), the description of the Arab regimes, the estimated role of the Arab countries in the war against terrorism and America’s foreign policy in the Middle East. The Arab regimes were criticized as their way of ruling their people affected their societies and led to the emergence of terrorism not inside their countries but directed to the outside world especially America and its interests. In some articles, this aspect of the American foreign policy which neglected the conditions in which Arabs live was criticized. Accordingly, the Arab ordinary character and its surrounding circumstances could only be inferred as the content of the articles published matches America’s foreign policy. A great interest was given to the description of the Arab regimes as corrupt, autocratic and heavy-handed. The Arab leaders are ready to torture and toss their opponents in jail without a trial. As a result, the people are submissive, engaged in their difficult life conditions exemplified in unemployment. They search for salvation in the Islamic fundamentalists who after directing their fruitless attacks inside begin to direct them outside their countries. Arabs are stereotyped either as rulers or citizens leaving no room for differences.

Arabs are not collocated with negative words in the discourse analyzed; only Muslims are associated and collocated with terrorism. The lexical collocations are not responsible for the negative image of Arabs; it is the whole discourse that does it for them.

Two worlds and spheres are portrayed; one for Arabs and another for Americans which are emphasized by the use of pronouns (us versus them, we versus they…and so on). The use of the passive and nominalization are specially employed to evade the responsibility of the 9/11 events.

As for the verbs used, if Arabs are subjects, verbs are either stative or dynamic with a negative association added. They are usually in the passive to reflect Arabs’ passivity and helplessness. Arabs are usually ordered to do lots of things as if they are not able to do their works.
The Washington Post is characterized by its moderate display of the 9/11 events and its associated suspects as it included in its editorial section, articles calling for reasonable discrimination between Arab individuals who might have committed this act and the whole nation or Islam as a religion which has nothing to do with it. As it appeared from the themes discussed and ideas conveyed, the reader can find different attitudes of writers: for, neutral and against Arabs attitudes in The Washington Post. These attitudes were never detected from the analysis of both themes and contents of Newsweek articles which were all against Arabs except for one which is neutral. It is characterized by the objectivity of its writers that could be manifested from its limited usage of modals if compared with the writers of Newsweek as modals show the opinions of writers which is against the ideas of objectivity according to Merril et al.

One of The Washington Post articles, as an example, entitled "That they may have life" calls for a change in the U.S. policy to care not only for oil and the Arab-Israeli issue but also for better lives to the ordinary Arab People. The writer describes America's policy in the East as "aloof, disengaged and unreliable". It had a powerful alliance with Israel, as it should- but it allowed most other aspects of its Middle East policy to atrophy." However, the same idea of the superiority of America is clear. It is the nation that fought World War I and World War II for the benefit of the whole world. It is its power that brought victory in World War II. It has brought light and education to the Middle East. Americans went to the Middle East "as teachers, traders and missionaries. They founded schools and colleges throughout the region that trained generations of Arabs and gave the region its first solid bridge to the modern world." The writer calls for a return of this enlightening role of America to the Arab World.

The theme of contradiction between Arabs and Americans is present in "Reconsidering Saudi Arabia" and "Love you Love you not". In "Reconsidering Saudi Arabia", the relationship between America and Saudi Arabia is a relationship full of contradictions. On the one hand, the Saudis provide America with military bases without telling their people. America, on the other hand, is backing the Royal family and in this way is exposing itself to the acts of terrorists in order to maintain its support with oil and military bases. It is a relationship that the writer describes as full of contradictions. In "Love you Love you Not", it is the Arab people (Egyptians) who suffer from this contradiction. They wear European clothes and eat American food while denouncing America and the West.

As for the articles of Newsweek; “Their target the Modern World” and “The Age of Muslim Wars”, they are considered neutral as they provide the historical context of the tackled issues for fuller understanding from the part of the reader. In “Their target the Modern World”,
the article starts with important questions that the writer tries to find answers to concerning the viability of the Western/American culture. How deep is this fundamental challenge? What can they do to encounter it? Are the East and West experiencing a clash of civilizations bearing in mind that Western values appeal to many Westerns and non-Westerns alike? Among these answers are: cultural differences especially religion should be separated from politics as Islam is the one major world culture that has some very basic problems with modernity. The American war on terrorism should not be against radical Islamism itself, which is the radically intolerant and anti-modern doctrine that sees the world as a struggle between believers and non-believers. Its spread in the Islamic and Arab world is due to the support of Saudi Arabia, the poverty of the Middle East, the economic stagnation and authoritarian politics and political problems that the Muslim world has, which prevents it from opening up its countries to the global economy and laying the foundations for sustained development.

As for “The age of Muslim Wars”, it is considered neutral as it provides full context of the issue (past, present histories and solutions). It provided causes of violence involving Muslims. It may be the only article that provided the possible causes. It advocates the ideas that Islam is not responsible for violence; the radicals in all religions can use their religion to make violence, and that America should change its policy towards the East.

As for the context, both The Washington Post and Newsweek tackle topics related to Arabs within a political context that values mostly the interests of America. However, The Washington Post is characterized by its reference to the social aspects of the lives of people whereas Newsweek is distinguished more by its religious references.

The frame mostly used is with us or against us frame. The words used are specially selected to reflect America’s superiority. The pronouns used reflect the idea of us versus them. Two worlds are portrayed; one for the Americans and another one for Arabs that are completely different and detached.

The use of sources which is a valuable tool in the hands of writers is skillfully used by the writers of The Washington Post and Newsweek. Both writers choose the sources that best serve their messages, leaving behind the fact that both Arab and American sources should be equally presented in the articles. They found it easier to resort to the indirect quoting technique as it gives them the freedom to express the ideas of the sources in their own words according to their own understanding and goals. They employ the direct quoting technique with President Bush and legitimate sources as their exact words give authority to their writing.
As for the attitudes of writers and their portrayed Arab image, it is a negative image in almost all articles analyzed in *The Washington Post* and *Newsweek* although *The Washington Post* is characterized by its more moderate handling of the issues and topics. The attitude of the writers of *Newsweek* is against Arabs in almost all the seven analyzed articles with only two exceptions (2 neutral articles) whereas the attitude of *The Washington Post* writers varies from for, neutral to against Arabs articles (1 for, 3 neutral, 3 against).

The ideologies of Zakarai, Waxman, and the *The Washington Post* staff manifested by the discourse analysis of the three selected articles: “How to Save the Arab World”, “The Crisis of Moderate Arabs”, and “Love You Love You Not” showed them to be biased against Arabs, a conclusion that is reached from their choice of the topics which exhibit America’s superiority and Arabs as the others who are different. Their choices of the adjectives, adverbs, use of nominalization and the passive reinforce the same idea. The Arab image is as follows:

1. **The Arab Image in “How to Save The Arab World”**

   The author presents two spheres; one in which Americans and the rest of the world live (here), another in which Arabs live (there). This idea can be shown from the following sentences:-
   - The Middle East is the great exception in American foreign policy.
   - The Middle East today stands in stark contrast to the rest of the world, where freedom and democracy have been gaining ground over the last two decades.
   - We are used to thinking of democracy as good and dictatorship as bad, but we confront a world turned upside down in the Middle East.
   - Britain and the United States were both countries governed by law and in which human rights were honored well …. we should not assume that what took hundreds of years in the West can happen overnight in the Middle East.
   - The Middle East will move on a similar path … its people can join the rest of the world.

   The idea of positive self (American) presentation and negative other (Arab) presentation in addition to this idea of the two spheres and spaces (us versus them) reinforce themselves by being echoed in the whole article. It can be shown in pronouns e. g "us" versus "them", "we" versus "they", "our" (societies, allies) versus "their" (concern, people), and finally "these" (regimes, societies, men) reflecting distancing.

   The idea of "us" versus "them"; "us "as good and "them " as bad is reflected in the frequencies of the pronouns "we, they, them, their" which are at their highest in " How save the
Arab world” (consider the table on the use of pronouns in Zakaria’s section). This fact might be attributed to the nature of the topic discussed and the length of the article analyzed.

America is portrayed positively as a country in which there is freedom, democracy, and rule of law. It is a super power, full-fledged electoral democracy, helping other countries towards reform and honoring human rights. On the other hand, the Arab world is portrayed negatively. It is the great exception in the American foreign policy. There is a dominant business class. The media is a state – owned media. It is a world turned upside down. It has autocratic states stand and illiberal societies. It is a world with fiery culture, limited political freedoms, less freedom of the press, dictators, and monarchs. A world where there is a glorification of suicide bombers, illiberal voices and viewpoints, and where intellectuals are put in jail.

Arabs are portrayed as too many people consumed by political dreams whereas too few interested in practical plans. What they want is not sensed by their rulers who are afraid of them as they hardly know them. Ordinary Arabs are living under wretched, repressive regimes with few economic opportunities and no political voice. To them, the solution is with the Islamic fundamentalists.

The Arab countries and regimes are portrayed as well. They are ranked based on the 2001 Freedom House Survey and Newsweek’s own estimates according to their application of the prospects of democracy in the Islamic world which the author thinks are very rare. The fifteen countries mentioned are ranked from the most democratic (Turkey) to the least democratic (Iraq). The list starts with Turkey at its head, then Jordan, Kuwait, Morocco, Bahrain, U.A.E., Lebanon, Egypt, Iran, Yemen, Saudi Arabia, Sudan, Libya, Syria and finally Iraq. Each country is presented by its leader's name, the type of government it has and the degree of freedom its citizens enjoy. Turkey, Jordan and Kuwait have some freedoms as they ranked high in the list, followed by seven other countries in which chances of freedom are low (freedoms are few): Morocco, Bahrain, U.A.E, Lebanon, Egypt, Iran and Yemen. The last five countries in the list do not give their people any kind of freedom: Saudi Arabia, Sudan, Libya, Syria and finally Iraq.

The Arab regimes are presented as breeding fanaticism and terror. For example, Cairo which is the cultural capital of the Arab world has little political freedom. Extremist Islam is said to be Saudi Arabia’s second largest export after oil. However, Saudi Arabia, Egypt, and Jordan have a special relationship with America: Saudi Arabia because of its oil, Egypt because it is the intellectual soul of the Arab world, and Jordan because its ruler is a "progressive ruler".

The Arab rulers are presented as better than their alternatives. The allies are autocratic, corrupt and heavy – handed. However they are more liberal, tolerant and pluralistic than the
alternative. The monarchs are more liberal than the societies over which they reign. However, these rulers are not legitimate in the eyes of their people. They are not democratic politicians with finely tuned sense of what their public wants. They are dictators. They fear a public they barely know.

2. The Arab Image in “The Crisis of Arab Moderates”

*Positive self–presentation* /Negative other presentation:*

Arabs are presented in the article as inferior to and dependant on America "all three countries [Egypt, Jordan and Saudi Arabia] which depend on the United States for both their military security and their economic livelihood" (para.2) The article starts with a threat to Mr. Arafat and ends with a warning to all Arab leaders. In the first paragraph, "All [president Bush, U.N. Secretary General, the European Union, and Russia] have joined in warning the Palestinian leader that he must act immediately and decisively if he is to save himself and the cause of Palestinian independence from destruction.” In the last paragraph, "The Arab moderates rush to his [Arafat] defense; but if they do not change, sooner or later they will likely find themselves in the same vise."

The conditions of the Arab countries are very bad "the pervasive corruption, stagnant living standards and lack of personal freedom in their countries "(para. 3). The means with which Arab rulers deal with those opposing them are not democratic "use torture, beheadings and massacres of civilizations in their own defense." (para.3). Arab leaders are "ambivalent"; give no freedom of expression to their subjects.

The Arab people live in pervasive corruption, stagnant living standards and lack of personal freedom. Islamic extremism and terrorism are a threat to civilization.

On the other hand, the United States is the protector of peace. It leads a world coalition to uproot terrorism coming from the Arab world. It represents civilization, democracy, and freedom of expression.

3. The Arab Image in “Love You Love You Not”

The contradictory in the images of Arabs and Americans is one of the main themes of this article. Being an artistic writer, the author assures that Arabs are shown in the Hollywood productions as "villains or comical figures", whereas Americans are portrayed in the Egyptian movies as "rude and boorish, pampered and arrogant." Sometimes their characters are contrasted in the same movie e.g. "Lost in the USA". It is an Egyptian film in which "The few Americans in the movie speak loudly and aggressively, compared with the Arabs who are friendly and warm."
The author touches upon the role that media plays in the spread of stereotypes of Arabs and Americans.

The Arab world is exemplified in this article by Egypt: "Egypt the Arab world’s most populous country and one of its most open societies". Cairo, Egypt’s capital, is very crowded "this city of 16 million", polluted, has a traffic jam, noisy "the honking cars." A lot of colorful tents beckon form the sidewalks. On every street corner, Billboards for Hollywood and Egyptian made movies can be found. It is full of cars and pedestrians" a clattering downtown Cairo street". "It’s the beautiful people who huddle, drinking coffee and puffing fragrant coals through water pipes called shisha. There are men in Jeans and Suede Jackets, women in law –riding pants and body – hugging sweaters, and every single person seems to have a cell phone; ""beautiful" is an association to being rich. Egyptian men and women are celebrating the nights of Ramadan by drinking coffee and shisha. They [men and women equally] wear the best fashionable European clothes and enjoy the European (Western) technology (cell phones). Everyone has a cell phone. They lead a contradictory life in which the imitation of the West prevails as well as the resentment and anger. This imitation is in fashion, television, programming and music. Arabs enjoy a song; "I hate Israel" by Shaaban Abdel Rahim, which is presented badly by the writer as an indication of the poor taste of Arabs:" The audience, delighted, leaps to its feet and claps for an old style Arabic song with a heavy beat and blaring horns"

Arabs are angry for many reasons including poverty, powerlessness, the Palestinian cause and many more. This anger is directed towards America due to its ultimate support to Israel and finds in the popular culture a means for venting this anger. The Western culture appeals to Arabs. The Arabs' children eat at McDonald's while their parents sharply criticize the West. They enjoy the Western luxuries and denounce the West at the same time. Everyone dreams of going to America to be rich. They do not hate America but rather its unjust policy. They believe Americans dislike them. There is no freedom of expression because of the cultural traditions. Arabs imitate Americans in appearance only and not in real values.

The Arab regimes and rulers are described negatively by the author: "military regime ", "two – decade old military – backed government, the most popular political movement ….. is outlawed, most people in this regime … are extremely mediocre".

Arabs are described as dreamers and as hypocrites leading a double life. Mohamed al –Adl, a film producer, advocates the idea of sacrifice (suicide bombing) while living in a luxurious apartment in downtown Cairo and his children watch "Who wants to be a Millionaire" which is a popular American show.
The verbs associated with Arabs are stative not dynamic. This reflects their passivity and helplessness, their inability to act. Examples are:- gather, huddle, leaps, claps, imitate, condemn, dream, believe, search, don't know, observe, admit, argue, consider, lament, explain, agree, think. Even the action verbs used are used to describe the actions of an imaginary character in a film "rebel, burn, jump".

As for the American image, it is praised and criticized by Arabs at one and the same time. However, the reader is left with the conviction that the American people are very good, kind and friendly. However, they are rarely depicted sympathetically in the Arab popular culture because of America's support to Israel. Arabs direct their anger to America and its unjust policy regarding the Palestinian-Israeli issue, but not the Americans. America is the land of economic prosperity whereas Arabs suffer because of their deteriorating social circumstances. America is the dream of success for Arabs. It has the right to lead the world.

Importantly still, the author's choice of the attached pictures is very suitable to and illustrative of the author's point of view. The first picture represents a mosque side by side with the McDonald's sign showing contradiction. The second picture shows Shaban Abdel Rehim singing his popular song "I hate Israel". The third picture represents Youssef Shahin saying that the Arab world is sinking in American trash. The fourth represents movies' billboards which are very modern situated in a crowded Cairo street full of cars and in which a pedestrian woman is wearing veil in contradiction to the whole image.

Therefore, the image of Arabs was negative in both Newsweek and The Washington Post.

Based on the social function of CDA which makes proposals for change and suggests correlations in discourse (Toolan in Blommaert and Bulcaen :2002), it is proposed that this negative image of Arabs in the American press should be changed as it is based on old stereotypes and it does not represent the real or moderate Arabs. In addition, the authoritative discourse used which is similar to the authoritative discourse found to be used by Fairclough (1995) in his analysis of the press coverage of the air attack on Iraq on 13 January 1993 and which is manifested by the use of the imperative in commands and the necessity modals should be changed as it is considered one of the causes of this anti-American attitude and behavior.

**Main Contributions of the Study**

The present study covered the period between 2001 and 2007 with specific focus on the period from the 17th of September 2001 till the 31st of December 2001. None of the previous
research on the Arab image in the U.S press dealt with the analysis of a newspaper and a magazine (Newsweek and The Washington Post) for this specified period. Moreover, the study of this important period (a turning point) also allowed observing the development of the Arab image before and after the events of 9/11, 2001.

In this study, the content analytic scheme and the CDA scheme were more comprehensive than in previous works. The theme / frame, as a unit of analysis, permitted the isolation of a variety of factors that contributed to the Arab image. Most of these analytic techniques are major departures from previous research. The image of Arabs is analyzed in relation to variety of relationships.

**Implications for future research**

This research could be a starting point for further researches:

1- Applying the present critical discourse scheme to other samples of reports taken form other news mediums for the same period. (the 17th of September 2001 till the 31st of December 2001).

2- Applying the present critical discourse scheme to other samples of reports taken from Newsweek and The Washington Post from 2001 to the present day.

3- Applying different critical discourse scheme to the same samples of reports taken from Newsweek and Washington post for the same period (the 17th of September 2001 till the 31st of December 2001).

4- Such studies could be useful in establishing a solid link between the present research and the post-2001 period. They could also allow for comparisons:
   a. A comparison between the image of Arabs as illustrated by this research in Newsweek and The Washington Post and that image portrayed in other U.S mass mediums.
   b. Another comparison between the 9/11 image of Arabs and the post-2001 image.

Furthermore, due to the importance of CDA techniques in understanding the full meaning of press articles, this study has implications for teaching CDA awareness to adult students in and out of a school setting, and opens new grounds for research to help devise strategies and methods of achieving this educational goal.